

THE CANADIAN FARM FAMILY AT WORK: EXPLORING GENDER AND GENERATION



Diane J. F. Martz
Ingrid S. Brueckner
March, 2003
Centre For Rural Studies and Enrichment
St. Peter's College, Muenster, Saskatchewan
www.stpeters.sk.ca/crse

THE CANADIAN FARM FAMILY AT WORK:

EXPLORING GENDER AND GENERATION



Diane J. F. Martz
Ingrid S. Brueckner
March, 2003
Centre For Rural Studies and Enrichment
St. Peter's College, Muenster, Saskatchewan
www.stpeters.sk.ca/crse

© March 2003
Centre For Rural Studies & Enrichment
St. Peter's College
Muenster SK S0K 2Y0
(306) 682-7870

Acknowledgements

As farm people, we know how much we do and how busy we are. The results of this survey do not surprise us much because it is our everyday experience. However, it was absolutely necessary to do this research so that others can know that experience. In 1982, the women of the National Farmers Union examined the work that farm women do and published The Employment Practices of Farm Women because no one else had done the research for them. Almost twenty years later, the women of the NFU recognized the continued hole in the research that The Employment Practices of Farm Women could no longer fill since farming has changed so much. This time they knew that farm men and farm youth needed to be studied too. This study is the culmination of years of experience in farm policy and several years of concentrated effort by a multitude of people to achieve this end.

I would like to thank everyone who participated in this project over the years, especially those who agreed to be interviewed and those who found and interviewed them. This report would not have been possible without you.

My thanks also go out to the Federated Women's Institutes, Canadian Farm Women's Networks, Réseau des Entreprises Familiales, and the Fédération des Agricultrices of Québec and a multitude of other organizations and volunteers that without their help we could not have found enough interviewers.

Thank you to all the funding agencies that believed in this project, worked with us and had great patience:

- Canadian Adaptation and Rural Development, who provided most of the funding;
- Saskatchewan Agriculture and Food, who made the first financial commitment;
- Status of Women Canada, who made the first federal commitment;
- Alberta Agriculture, Food and Rural Development, who supported us through the Alberta Women's Institutes;
- Saskatchewan Women's Secretariate;
- Statistics Canada, for their in-kind support and advisory role; and
- The Farm Women's Bureau, for their in-kind support.

We could not have done it without your support and assistance.

Linda Kemp at Statistics Canada, Joanne Jaffe from the University of Regina, Cally Abraham at Agriculture and Agri-food Canada, who made up the advisory committee that advised on the development of questionnaires and the final report: for your focused work, I give you my thanks.

Thanks to Francine Villeneuve and Lynn Guerrette at Agriculture and Agri-food Canada who assisted us in meeting our reporting commitments.

The staff at The Centre for Rural Studies and Enrichment who oversaw the research, collated the data, wrote the report and supported us particularly Diane Martz, Ingrid Brueckner, Ken Sarauer, Rod Waldal, Rose Buscholl, Lisa Weber, Brigid Ward and Noreen Strueby deserve great thanks for their dedication and endurance.

Finally, I would like to thank the NFU team of advisory members and other volunteers who supported and helped this project along in the planning, recruiting and executing stages. My special thanks to Bev West and Joan Lange who kept me sane and to past Women's President Shannon Storey whose vision and tenacity ensured that this project got off the ground.

The Canadian Farm Family At Work: Exploring Gender and Generation was a huge collective effort that could not have been achieved without everyone's help. Thank you!

Sincerely,
Karen Pedersen
NFU Women's President

Table of Contents	Page
1.0 Introduction	1
1.0 Tables: Farm Descriptions.....	7
2.0 Farm Women: 1982 and 2001-02	28
2.0 Tables: Farm Women.....	
3.0 Farm Work – Adults.....	33
3.0 Tables: Farm Work of Adults.....	44
4.0 Farm Work – Youth	52
4.0 Tables: Farm Work of Youth.....	62
5.0 Non–Farm Employment.....	74
5.0 Tables: Non-Farm/Ranch Employment.....	86
6.0 Decision Making on Canadian Family Farms.....	109
6.0 Tables: Decision Making	117
7.0 Farming and Change.....	122
7.0 Tables: Changes and Future Changes to the Farm.....	130
8.0 Conclusion.....	140
9.0 Bibliography.....	144

Executive Summary

The motivation for the study The Canadian Farm Family at Work: Exploring Gender and Generation arose out of the need to assess the changes that had taken place over the past 20 years in the work of Canadian farm women. However, this new research evolved within the context of the farm family and encompasses the contributions of women, men and youth. The study documents the work of farm family members and the time they spent on various activities over the course of 15 months in 2001 and 2002. The study also presented an opportunity for farm women, men and youth to provide their thoughts and opinions regarding their non-farm and community work and on the current trends in agriculture.

The study found that Canadian farm women continue to be heavily involved on the farm and over the past 20 years, their contributions have increased in almost all areas of the farm operation. Many factors drive these changes, including changes in attitudes, increasing ease of farm machinery operation as well as an increase in non-farm employment. The traditional division of labour still exists within farm families. Men define their work roles primarily around the farm operation whereas women tend to define their work roles more broadly within the household and across various farm tasks.

The examination of the contribution of Canadian farm youth significantly increases the knowledge and awareness of the importance of farm youth to family farm operations. Although youth's contributions are less than those of adults, without their help many tasks on the farm would not be completed. Youth are involved in all areas of the farm operation, with most of their involvement in livestock care. Male youth are trained to farm at a very young age and parents have higher expectations of male youth involvement on the farm operation. Female youth are less likely to be involved in the farm operation and spend more time on household work than males.

This study also points out the importance of non-farm work to the viability of the family farm. More family members are working in non-farm employment in order to supplement farm income and meet the needs of family members. Approximately half of the farmers in the study are working at non-farm employment. Males are working to increase farm income, whereas women engaged in non-farm work not only for additional income but also for interest and enjoyment. Non-farm employment has mixed consequences; while it brings in additional income, it also increases the time constraints for men, women and youth to adequately complete their on farm work.

Decision making on family farms is part of the process of effectively managing the farm and family labour that supports the farm. Farm men and women note that decision-making is becoming more frequent and more critical on their farming operations. The study found that within the last five years family members are regularly making a significant number of decisions, with two thirds considering decisions around buying or selling land, major farm equipment purchase, and major household purchase. Traditionally, decision-making has been divided on the basis of gender. Farm men and women in the study still report that males are making decisions around the farm operation and women are making decisions around household matters.

Transferring the farm to the next generation is very important to farm families and over half of the youth respondents indicated that if given the opportunity they would like to farm. Families place considerable importance in keeping the farm in the family. At the same time, there are families who are reticent to transfer the farm to their children because of the stress and uncertainty within agriculture. There is a tremendous amount of concern on the part of the participants in this study about the future of the family farm in Canada. The major concerns are the replacement of family farm with corporate farms, the barriers to young people entering farming, an increasing amount of environmental regulation, and the lack of understanding of urban people about the importance of agriculture and the benefit it holds for society.

Chapter 1.0 Introduction

1.0 Introduction:

The purpose of this research project is to collect data on the amount and nature of work done by women, youth and men in support of the Canadian family farm and the farm family. Past methods of data gathering have resulted in the under-reporting of the contributions of women and youth to Canadian agriculture. Changes in agriculture including the increasing size of farms, the move to diversification and the increasing need for non-farm work, along with changes in society that have reduced the barriers to women in non-traditional jobs all contribute to the need to know how Canadian farm families in 2001-2002 allocate their labour to ensure the viability of the family farm. This study will allow the comparison of farm work across gender, generation, farm type and across the regions of Canada and will provide important information for future policy directions in agriculture.

1.1 The Project Objectives

- To create an initial base of gender and age-disaggregated data on the work of farm family members, including farm youth who have been largely excluded from Statistics Canada data on farm labour.
- To update data collected on farm women's activities in 1981-82 in recognition of changes that have occurred in Canadian agriculture during the past two decades.
- To enable improved gender analysis of labour done in support of the farm by including data on both men's and women's activities.
- To improve the information base on the real economic and social value of labour done by farm family members, particularly women.
- To provide useful information for development of projects targeted towards farm women and youth.
- To make data available to policy developers in order to provide an analytical basis on the role of farm family members, especially women and youth in the agricultural community and the larger Canadian society.
- To publicize the data and make the data as accessible as possible to anyone wishing to do research on the extent and value of farm women's work across Canada.
- To increase the capacity of farm women to participate in farm organizations in the agricultural sector.
- To broaden the range of practical collaboration between organizations representing Canadian farm women.

1.2 Data Collection

Data collection involved three different methodologies including focus groups, time diaries and a questionnaire survey adapted for four rounds of interviews. Utilizing three different but related methodologies increased the depth of understanding that can be gained from the research. Multiple methods allow us to draw on the strengths of each method while at the same time reducing the inherent weaknesses. The three methodologies allow the use of both quantitative and qualitative analysis. Quantitative analysis is useful for a broad overview of the research questions while qualitative analysis allow us to gain a much deeper understanding of the research questions.

1.2.1 Focus Groups

We intended to hold three focus groups with women, men and youth to improve our understanding of the amount and nature of work done by farm family members and to inform the selection of questions for the study. Focus groups were held with the women and youth, however, farm men were not willing to take time away from their busy schedules to attend a focus group in early summer. The focus groups were especially relevant for the youth in the study due to the exploratory nature of the research on the youth population. Focus groups were also organized at the close of the research to discuss the research findings with farm people from different regions of Canada. The interviewers from across Canada were brought together in the regions for a day long session looking at the research findings. An evening session, open to any

interested people was also held in each region, although additional people only attended in Sackville, New Brunswick and Saskatoon, Saskatchewan. Two focus groups were held with Saskatchewan youth in the summer of 2002 to discuss the findings of the study at that point.

1.2.2 Questionnaires

The questionnaire design was based on discussions with rural researchers, previous research on farm family work (Rosenfeld, 1985), the focus groups and a previous study of farm women completed in 1982 (Koskie, 1982)). Although the research focused on the farm family, it was designed to allow comparative analysis with the 1982 study. The questionnaire includes both closed ended questions that were analysed by quantitative methods and open ended, discussion questions that were analyzed by qualitative methods.

Respondents were to be interviewed four times during the period October, 2001 to January 2003. The long period of recruitment of both interviewers and respondents meant that the surveys were spread out over the course of the 15 month period rather than being completed in four discrete periods during one year. The initial interview was an in person interview, the second and third interviews were telephone interviews and the final interview was in person. In person interviews provided a means to establish rapport with the respondents, which improved the reliability of the data gathered during subsequent phone interviews. The initial interview lasted approximately 1.5 hours, interviews two and four lasted approximately one half hour and the third interview lasted approximately one hour. A common set of questions about the work done on the farms was included in each questionnaire. Questionnaire one also included questions on farm characteristics, family characteristics, non-farm work, volunteer and community work. Questionnaire two asked about changes on the farm since the last interview and repeated the work questions. Questionnaire three repeated the work questions, and asked a series of questions about decision making, farm succession and financial information. The final questionnaire again repeated the work questions and asked questions about the future of agriculture.

The questions used in the questionnaires were extensively pre-tested by farm women during the six training sessions held across Canada in the summer of 2001. The questions were also pretested on a small number of men and youth in Saskatchewan. As well, the questionnaires were provided to the advisory committee of the research project and other agricultural professionals for comment.

Table: Interview Response Rates

Province	Proposed Number of interviews	Questionnaire participation				Time diary participation			
		Q1	Q2	Q3	Q4	T1	T2	T3	T4
British Columbia	48	27	12	11	11	22	7	2	9
Alberta	120	94	74	64	43	61	42	35	40
Saskatchewan	120	92	84	78	72	80	61	44	56
Manitoba	54	45	35	35	33	44	35	15	21
Ontario	120	114	87	95	76	93	69	47	57
Quebec	72	41	27	39	27	35	30	35	24
Newfoundland*	12	9	0	9	0	0	0	0	0
Nova Scotia	24	18	7	12	11	18	5	10	5
Prince Edward Island	24	15	11	10	9	12	5	0	5
New Brunswick	24	24	18	20	19	23	15	11	11
Total	618	479	355	373	301	388	269	199	228

* Due to the lateness of the recruitment of respondents in Newfoundland, the completed questionnaires combined the questions of questionnaires 1 and 3

1.2.3 Time Diaries

In order to obtain accurate data on the allocation of time to various types of household, farm and non-farm work, respondents were asked to complete four time diaries over the period of the survey, one immediately following each of the four interviews. The time diaries were completed at a lower rate than the questionnaires and despite considerable effort on the part of the interviewers to remind and convince farm people to fill out the time diaries, many were not completed. The time diaries have been matched with the questionnaires for analysis.

1.2.4 The Sample

The target population for the study included 200 women, 200 men and 200 youth who were members of farm families. These respondents were distributed across Canada in proportion to the number of farms in each province. Table 1.1 shows the proposed number of respondents from across Canada and the response rates over the year of the study. It is evident that there was considerable fatigue among the respondents to the study over the course of the year. A sub sample of the population includes 70 farm families, from which a woman, a man and a youth from the same family were interviewed. This data will enable researchers to explore how families handle farm and non-farm work as a household unit.

1.2.5 Sampling Methodology

The sampling methodology was developed through discussions with experts from Statistics Canada. The small size of the sample, the dispersed farm population and the lack of precise knowledge of the farm population in Canada were significant constraints. Control over the selection of respondents in the study was exercised in two ways:

1. A random sample of Canadian census divisions was drawn to select the census divisions in which the interviews were conducted.
2. Respondent profiles were developed for each census division based on the dominant types of farming in each sampled census division. The respondent profiles determined the characteristics of who was approached in each census division.

The sample attempted to ensure representation from all regions and provinces of Canada. Further demands on the sample arise from past research, which suggests the respondents should be stratified on the basis of gender, farm type, farm size and stage in the cycle of the farming business. The sample was stratified on the basis of gender and farm type. The small size of the sample was a barrier to further stratification and the variables of farm size and stage in the farm business cycle were determined in the interviews and included in the analysis. The analysis of stage in the farm business cycle is restricted by our sample which selects families on the basis of having children at home, resulting in a narrower range of age groups than would be expected in the general farm population.

Canadian census divisions are determined by total population size and are not representative of agricultural activity. As a result some census divisions include very few farms. In order to include those census divisions where there were large numbers of farms in the sample, the census divisions in each province were ranked in order of the number of farms in each. Those census divisions in which 90% of the farms in the province were located were selected to form the basis of a random sample. The 90% data was further broken down into proportions of 80% and 20% of the farms in each province. A proportional random sample was drawn in which 80% of the interviews were allocated to that proportion of the 90% sample which included 80% of the farms and 20% of the interviews were allocated to that proportion which included 20% of the farms in each province.

The respondent profiles are based on the dominant types of agriculture in each census division. The farm types reported in the census were collapsed into five farm types based on the nature of work in each type. These categories are dairy; hogs and poultry; cattle and livestock; grain, oilseeds and field crops; and vegetables and fruits. In the quota sample of 600, each of these farm types was distributed across the Canadian provinces in the proportions in which they were reported in the 1996 Census of Agriculture, with an over-sampling of the less common farm types. This resulted in 73 dairy farms, 50 hog and poultry farms, 199 cattle and livestock farms, 246 wheat, oilseeds and field crops farms, and 50 vegetable and fruit farms. Based on the

dominant types of agriculture in each census division, interviewers were instructed to find one family of a man, woman and youth in a specific type of agriculture and three individuals in specific types of agriculture.

1.3 Farm and Ranch Characteristics

1.3.1 Farm Types (Tables 1.1.1,1.1.2)

Although the study sample was based on Statistics Canada categories, when asked to choose one category that best described their farming operation 38% of the respondents described themselves as mixed farming operations. This is not a category used in the Census of Agriculture. A mixed farm produces both livestock and grain within the operation. One respondent described their mixed farming operation thus , *“We are a mixed farm with some cattle, pigs, and grain, but are shifting away from grain due to low commodity prices.”* The mixed farming operations occur mostly on the Prairies, comprising 52% of the study farms in Western Provinces compared with 18% in Central Canada and 29% in Atlantic Canada.

21% of the farmers describe themselves as a cattle or livestock operation (this includes one sheep farm). 15% of respondents described themselves as grain, oilseed or field crop producers. Grain and oilseed producers are predominantly found in the Western provinces while field crops more common in Central and Atlantic Canada. Dairy farms account for 12% of the study farms and are concentrated in Central (29%) and Atlantic Canada (11%). Poultry or hog producers make up 7% of the study farms and are also located predominantly in Central and Atlantic Canada. Fruit and vegetable producers represent 6% of the sample and are concentrated in Atlantic Canada.

1.3.2 Crop Types (Tables 1.1.3, 1.1.4, 1.1.5, 1.1.6)

92% of the study farms across Canada grow some type of crop. However, due to the variety of growing conditions and crop options, crop types varied considerably by region. Wheat was the most commonly grown crop on the study farms (45% of the farms), especially on the Prairies where it was grown on 64% of the respondents' farms. Some crops types show a strong regional distribution, for example, 100% of the study farms growing canola, lentils, chickpeas, flax, and canary seed are on the Prairies. 83% of the study farms growing corn are located in Quebec and Ontario. Study farms producing fruit and vegetables are concentrated in the Maritimes and in Western Canada, specifically in the lower mainland of B.C. Grasses and silage are predominantly grown in Western Canada.

1.3.3 Livestock (Tables 1.1.7, 1.1.8, 1.1.9, 1.1.10, 1.1.11, 1.1.12, 1.1.13, 1.1.14, 1.1.15, 1.1.16)

81% of the study farms raise livestock. The most common type of livestock is cattle which are found on 57% of the farms. Horses (29%) are the next most common type of livestock followed by dairy cattle (19%), poultry – layers (15%) and hogs (12%). All other types of livestock such as bees, elk, and sheep are raised on less than 10% of the farms. The number of livestock on each farm is surprisingly high. The average number of beef cattle on farms that raise them is 164, with the largest farm surveyed having 1050 head of cattle. The average size dairy operation is 136 head, with the largest farm having 500 dairy cattle. The average number of hogs on each farm is 1390 with the largest farm having 11,000 hogs. Although 31% of the farms that have livestock have horses, the average number of horses on each farm is only six. The average of six horses is skewed by one farm in the sample which has 100 horses. 30% of those that raise horses are cattle farmers and 50% are mixed farmers. This suggests that horses are used for recreational and/or work.

1.3.4 Community Pastures (Table 1.1.17)

On the study farms with livestock, 17% graze animals on community pastures. Community pastures are predominantly a Western Canadian phenomenon, found mainly in Saskatchewan and Alberta. Of those with livestock, 32% of the farmers in Alberta, and 33% in Saskatchewan use community pastures. In the rest of Western Canada, the average is below 11%. In Eastern Canada, less than 5% of livestock owners use community pastures. 27% of the respondents that raise cattle use community pastures and 96% of the respondents who use community pastures are cattle farmers. The only other type of farmer that uses community pastures are dairy farmers.

1.3.5 Land Ownership (Tables 1.1.18 to 1.1.62)

The average total land area of the study farms is 1370 acres. This includes all the land owned by the farm family including productive land, farm sites, sloughs and wooded land. This is almost twice the size of the average Canadian farm likely reflecting the younger, more active farmers in our sample. Farms in the Western Provinces are much larger than farms in Central and Atlantic Canada due to the predominance of grain and cattle production in Western Canada compared to less land intensive types of agriculture such as dairy and fruit and vegetables in Central and Atlantic Canada.

The average respondent owns 58% of the land that they farm, or 754 acres. The remaining land in the operation is rented (on average, 629 acres). The most common ownership arrangement on the study farms is joint ownership by the male and female farmers in the farm family. Joint ownership is most common in Western Canada with 72% of the farms reporting some joint ownership. Land is owned by the male farmer alone on 21% of farms and by the female farmer alone on 8% of farms. Land ownership by women is higher in Western (9%) and Central (8%) Canada. Land is also owned by a variety of other family members, including children (5%) mothers or mothers-in-law (6%), fathers or fathers-in-law (9%), parents jointly (8%) and other relatives (11%). As well, land is owned by other non-relatives on 13% of study farms and others (a combination of family and non-family individuals, corporations) on 14% of study farms. Farming land held by extended family members and others is most common in Western Canada.

Only 12% of the farms in the study are renting land to other farmers but 72% of the study farms are operating land under lease, rental or crop share agreements. Renting land is most common in Western Canada. Land rental agreements are negotiated and signed by the male farmers on 22% of the study farms and agreements are negotiated jointly by husbands and wives on 16% of study farms. Other participants in rental agreements include female farmers (3%), children (3%), mothers or mothers-in-law (1%), father or fathers-in-law (2%) parents jointly (3%), other relatives (5%) other non-relatives (8%) and others (9%) including government, Crown lands and corporations.

Although most of the land on the study farms is owned jointly, it is more common for the male farmer alone to negotiate rental agreements. This suggests that owned land and rented land are viewed differently by the farm family. While owned land is part of the capital base of the farm and the heritage of the farm family, the negotiation of land rental and lease agreements are shorter term production decisions.

1.4 Family Characteristics (Tables 1.2.1 to 1.2.8)

The average number of people in each study farm family is 4.2, with the largest family including 10 people in the family. The number of children in the household ranged from 0 to 8 with an average of 2.1 children per household. 13 (4%) households had parents or grandparents living in the household and 11 (3%) had hired help living in the household. The average age of the women in the survey was 45.5 while the average age of the men in the survey was 47.9. The men in our sample are 2.5 years younger than the average of male farm operators in 2001 while the women in our sample are on average 3 years younger than the female farm operators in the 2001 Census of Agriculture (Statistics Canada, 2002).

People contributing to work on the farm include hired help, parents and grandparents and extended family. 24% had parents or grandparents who help and 20% have extended family who contribute to work on the farm. The age of the parents and grandparents working on the farm ranged from 55 years to 89 years with an average age of 70 years. The average age of parents working on the farm is slightly higher in Western Canada than in Central and Atlantic Canada. 34% of the study farms had hired help contributing to the farm on a regular basis, The average amount of hired help on the respondent's farms with hired help is 2.6 people with an average age of 47. The average age of hired help is very similar to the average age of farmers.

1.5 Farm Tenure (Tables 1.3.1 to 1.3.9)

The farm couples in the study have been farming together for an average of 20 years. The male respondents on the study farms indicate they have been living on a farm for an average of 40.2

years while the female respondents have only been living on a farm for 29.3 years. Male respondents have lived on farms for considerably longer than the female respondents as 87% of the male respondents grew up on a farm compared to only 56% of the female respondents. This reflects the traditional practice of transferring the farms to sons and the higher likelihood that a woman will marry into a farming family rather than carry on the family farm. Male and female respondents on Western Canadian farms have lived and worked on the farm longer than respondents in the rest of Canada.

The number of years the male respondents' families have lived on their present farm is longest in Atlantic Canada (73.7yrs.), followed by Western (58.4yrs) and Central (52.5yrs) Canada, reflecting the earlier agricultural settlement of Atlantic Canada. Women's families have lived on the farm for fewer years, and because women tend to move to their husband's farms after marriage, these statistics represent the women's life on the farm. For those respondents who grew up in farm families, the number of generations the men's families have been farming is 3.77, slightly higher than the number of generations the women's families have been farming (3.56) reflecting the long traditions of farming in the families of most of our respondents. The number of generations farming is difficult to estimate for many respondents who cannot remember their family doing anything else.

1.6 Demographic Information (Tables 1.4.1 to 1.4.11)

71% of respondents on our study farms were raised on a farm. Considerably more men (87%) were raised on farms than women. While 56% of women were raised on a farm, 11% were raised in a rural non-farm location, 11% were raised in a village smaller than 2500 and 22% were raised in urban areas. Farmers on the study farms in Western Canada were more likely to be raised on the farm than farmers in either Central Canada or Atlantic Canada.

The main occupation of the respondents' mothers was listed as homemaker (65%), while another 24% described their mother's occupation as farmer. 8% described their mother's occupation as professional, 5% worked in the service sector and 4% worked in a clerical job. The main occupation of fathers was farmer (67%) followed by the service sector (13%), professional (8%) and construction (8%).

Women on the study farms are more highly educated than men. 30% of women have a university or post secondary degree compared to only 17% of men. Men are slightly more likely than women to have some university or technical/vocational training. Education levels are lowest in Western Canada where 21% have a university degree, and highest in Atlantic Canada where 31% have a university degree.

93% of the respondents are legally married and 5% of the couples surveyed are living in a common law relationship. Central Canada has the lowest percentage of respondents (88%) living in a legally married relationship, compared to 89% on Atlantic Canada and 97% of the respondents in Western Canada who are legally married.

The most common religion in the sample is Roman Catholic (30%) followed by the United Church (27%), Ethnicity is predominantly British, followed by Canadian, Western European and Eastern European. The Western Provinces have the largest diversity of respondents with different religious and ethnic backgrounds being well represented.

1.7 Financial Information (Tables 1.5.1 to 1.5.6)

The most common operating arrangement on the study farms is a partnership without a written agreement which accounts for 32% of the operating arrangements. This is followed by sole proprietorships, family corporations and partnerships with a written agreement. In Central Canada, the most common arrangement was sole proprietorship. Total household income is highest in Central Canada and lowest in Atlantic Canada. Gross farm revenue is highest in Western Canada, however, Western Canada also has the lowest realized net farm income reflecting the very low margins on the commodities produced in the west. The highest net farm income is reported in Central Canada. Approximate farm value is also highest on the study farms in Central Canada and reported as lowest on the farms in Western Canada. Finally, the farms in

Central Canada reported their farm assets either increased or stayed the same over the past 5 years, while the farms in Western Canada reported more variation with 53% stating the value had increased, 13% reporting a decrease and 34% reporting the value had remained the same.

Table 1.0 Introduction

1.0 Introduction

1.1 About Your Farming or Ranching Operation

Table 1.1.1: Farm descriptions*

Description	Total	Responses	Cases
Livestock	285	41%	90%
Grain and oilseeds	185	26%	58%
Mixed farm	58	8%	18%
Family farm	32	5%	10%
Fruits and vegetables	30	4%	9%
Specialty livestock crops	16	2%	5%
Hobby/small farm	13	2%	4%
Organic farm	12	2%	4%
Large farm	3	0%	1%
Other	68	10%	21%
Total	702	100%	221%
Valid cases	317		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.2: Farm type by region*

Farm type	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
Mixed farming	88	52%	19	18%	13	29%	120	38%
Cattle	36	21%	23	22%	6	13%	65	20%
Dairy	4	2%	30	29%	5	11%	39	12%
Grain and oilseeds	29	17%	16	15%	3	7%	48	15%
Poultry and eggs	5	3%	4	4%	3	7%	12	4%
Fruit and Vegetables	2	1%	5	5%	13	29%	20	6%
Hogs	3	2%	5	5%	2	4%	10	3%
Sheep	0	0%	2	2%	0	0%	2	1%
Other	2	1%	1	1%	0	0%	3	1%
Total	169	100%	105	100%	45	100%	319	100%

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.3: Percentage of farms that grow crops*

	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
Yes	156	92%	98	93%	41	91%	197	92%
No	13	8%	7	7%	4	9%	17	8%
Total	169	100%	105	100%	45	100%	214	100%

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.4: Crop types by region*

Crop type	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Responses	Cases	Total	Responses	Cases	Total	Responses	Cases
Cereal grains	179	43%	131%	72	29%	77%	19	29%	56%
Pulses	81	19%	59%	76	31%	81%	25	38%	74%
Grasses and silage	85	20%	62%	48	20%	51%	2	3%	6%
Oilseeds	43	10%	31%	1	0%	1%	1	2%	3%
Corn	4	1%	3%	36	15%	38%	3	5%	9%
Fruits and vegetables	14	3%	10%	6	2%	6%	15	23%	44%
Misc	14	3%	10%	7	3%	7%	1	2%	3%
Total	420	100%	307%	246	100%	262%	66	100%	194%
Valid cases	137			94			34		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.20: Total area of land rented by region*

Area	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
< 10 acres	1	1%	1	1%	1	3%	7	3%
10-179 acres	17	13%	33	49%	14	47%	64	28%
180-399 acres	25	20%	19	28%	9	30%	53	23%
400-759 acres	28	22%	9	13%	6	20%	43	19%
760-1599 acres	35	27%	4	6%	0	0%	39	17%
1600-2879 acres	16	13%	2	3%	0	0%	18	8%
2880-4999 acres	4	3%	0	0%	0	0%	4	2%
5000 acres and up	2	2%	0	0%	0	0%	2	1%
Total	128	100%	68	100%	30	100%	230	100%
Avg area	1153		308		222		629	

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.21: Total land area farmed by region*

Area	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
< 10 acres	2	1%	4	4%	0	0%	6	2%
10-179 acres	9	5%	16	16%	10	22%	35	11%
180-399 acres	10	6%	38	37%	13	29%	61	19%
400-759 acres	15	9%	27	26%	10	22%	52	17%
760-1599 acres	57	34%	13	13%	8	18%	78	25%
1600-2879 acres	45	27%	4	4%	3	7%	52	17%
2880-4999 acres	22	13%	1	1%	1	2%	24	8%
5000 acres and up	7	4%	0	0%	0	0%	7	2%
Total	167	100%	103	100%	45	100%	315	100%
Avg area	2000		498		653		1317	

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.22: Land owned by the male farmer by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
10-179 acres	13	32%	8%	12	63%	11%	5	83%	11%
180-399 acres	5	12%	3%	6	32%	6%	1	17%	2%
400-759 acres	10	24%	6%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
760-1599 acres	11	27%	7%	1	5%	1%	0	0%	0%
1600-2879 acres	2	5%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
Total	41	100%	24%	19	100%	18%	6	100%	13%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

*Primary respondent

Table 1.1.23: Land owned by the male farmer*

Area	Canada		
	Count	Percent	Responses
10-179 acres	30	45%	9%
180-399 acres	12	18%	4%
400-759 acres	10	15%	3%
760-1599 acres	12	18%	4%
1600-2879 acres	2	3%	1%
Total	66	100%	21%
Primary Respondents	319		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.24: Land owned by the female farmer by region*

Area	Western Canda			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	0	0%	0%	1	13%	1%	0	0%	0%
10-179 acres	4	27%	2%	6	75%	6%	0	0%	0%
180-399 acres	2	13%	1%	1	13%	1%	0	0%	0%
400-759 acres	5	33%	3%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
760-1599 acres	2	13%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
1600-2879 acres	2	13%	1%	0	0%	0%	1	100%	2%
Total	15	100%	9%	8	100%	8%	1	100%	2%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.25: Land owned by the female farmer*

Area	Canada		
	Count	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	1	4%	0%
10-179 acres	10	42%	3%
180-399 acres	3	13%	1%
400-759 acres	5	21%	2%
760-1599 acres	2	8%	1%
1600-2879 acres	3	13%	1%
Total	24	100%	8%
Primary Respondents	319		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.26: Land owned jointly by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	3	2%	2%	2	3%	2%	0	0%	0%
10-179 acres	20	17%	12%	31	48%	30%	8	62%	18%
180-399 acres	19	16%	11%	20	31%	19%	2	15%	4%
400-759 acres	28	23%	17%	9	14%	9%	3	23%	7%
760-1599 acres	34	28%	20%	3	5%	3%	0	0%	0%
1600-2879 acres	15	12%	9%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
2880-4999 acres	2	2%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
Total	121	100%	72%	65	100%	62%	13	100%	29%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.27: Land owned jointly*

Area	Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	5	3%	2%
10-179 acres	59	30%	18%
180-399 acres	41	21%	13%
400-759 acres	40	20%	13%
760-1599 acres	37	19%	12%
1600-2879 acres	15	8%	5%
2880-4999 acres	2	1%	1%
Total	199	100%	62%
Primary Respondents	319		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.5: Crop type totals*

Crop types	Canada		
	Total	Responses	Cases
Cereal grains	270	37%	102%
Grasses, silage, and pasture	135	18%	51%
Oilseeds	45	6%	17%
Corn	43	6%	16%
Pulses	182	25%	69%
Fruits and vegetables	35	5%	13%
Misc	22	3%	8%
Total	732	100%	276%
Valid cases	265		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.6: Percentage of farms that raise livestock*

Livestock type	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
Beef cattle	118	70%	43	41%	21	47%	182	66%
Dairy cattle	10	6%	38	36%	11	24%	59	22%
Hogs, pigs	17	10%	16	15%	4	9%	37	14%
Sheep, or lambs	13	8%	9	9%	3	7%	25	9%
Poultry-broilers	12	7%	12	11%	1	2%	25	9%
Poultry-layers	27	16%	17	16%	5	11%	49	18%
Other poultry	6	4%	9	9%	1	2%	16	6%
Bees (Hives)	6	4%	3	3%	1	2%	10	4%
Horses	65	38%	12	11%	8	18%	85	31%
Animals raised**	141	83%	86	82%	30	67%	257	94%

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

**Percent of farms that raise some type of livestock

Table 1.1.7: Cattle numbers*

Cattle	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
< 20	6	5%	8	18%	4	19%	18	10%
20-49	17	14%	4	9%	5	24%	26	14%
50-99	25	21%	13	30%	4	19%	42	23%
100-399	57	48%	17	39%	7	33%	81	44%
400-999	2	2%	0	0%	0	0%	2	1%
1000 and up	11	9%	2	5%	1	5%	14	8%
Total	118	100%	44	100%	21	100%	183	100%

* Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.8: Dairy cattle numbers*

Dairy	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
< 20	5	50%	3	8%	2	18%	10	17%
20-49	0	0%	2	5%	0	0%	2	3%
50-99	5	50%	14	38%	1	9%	20	34%
100-399	0	0%	17	46%	6	55%	23	40%
400 and up	0	0%	1	3%	2	18%	3	5%
Total	10	100%	37	100%	11	100%	58	100%

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.9: Hog numbers*

	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
Hogs								
<100	12	71%	4	25%	0	0%	16	43%
100-499	2	12%	0	0%	0	0%	2	5%
500-999	0	0%	4	25%	1	25%	5	14%
1000-2999	1	6%	5	31%	2	50%	8	22%
3000 and up	2	12%	3	19%	1	25%	6	16%
Total	17	100%	16	100%	4	100%	37	100%

*Primary respondents *Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.10: Sheep numbers*

	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
Sheep								
<10	3	27%	2	33%	1	33%	6	30%
10-99	5	45%	1	17%	1	33%	7	35%
50-99	2	18%	3	50%	0	0%	5	25%
100 -199	0	0%	0	0%	1	33%	1	5%
200 and up	1	9%	0	0%	0	0%	1	5%
Total	11	100%	6	100%	3	100%	20	100%

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.11: Broiler numbers*

	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
Broilers								
<100	8	73%	5	45%	1	100%	14	61%
100-499	0	0%	2	18%	0	0%	2	9%
500-2499	0	0%	2	18%	0	0%	2	9%
2500 and up	3	27%	2	18%	0	0%	5	22%
Total	11	100%	11	100%	1	100%	23	100%

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.12: Layer numbers*

	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
Layers								
<100	23	85%	16	94%	5	56%	44	83%
100-499	1	4%	0	0%	0	0%	1	2%
500-2499	0	0%	0	0%	1	11%	1	2%
2500 and up	3	11%	1	6%	3	33%	7	13%
Total	27	100%	17	100%	9	100%	53	100%

*Primary respondents

Table 1.1.13: Other poultry numbers*

	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
Other Poultry								
<100	5	83%	12	92%	2	33%	19	76%
100-499	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
500-2499	1	17%	0	0%	1	17%	2	8%
2500 and up	0	0%	1	8%	3	50%	4	16%
Total	6	100%	13	100%	6	100%	25	100%

* Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.14: Hive numbers*

	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
Bee hives								
<50	3	50%	2	100%	1	100%	6	67%
50 and up	3	50%	0	0%	0	0%	3	33%
Total	6	100%	2	100%	1	100%	9	100%

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.15: Horse numbers*

Horses	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
1-2	22	33%	5	45%	5	63%	32	38%
3-5	18	27%	4	36%	3	38%	25	29%
6-10	10	15%	0	0%	0	0%	10	12%
11 and up	16	24%	2	18%	0	0%	18	21%
Total	66	100%	11	100%	8	100%	85	100%

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.16: Percentage of respondents who use community pastures*

	Total	Percent
Yes	54	17%
No	260	83%
Total	314	100%

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

The following tables are about the land that is part of the farming or ranching operation

Table 1.1.17: Total land area by region*

Area	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
< 10 acres	3	2%	1	1%	1	2%	5	2%
10-179 acres	9	5%	20	19%	8	18%	37	12%
180-399 acres	9	5%	39	38%	12	27%	60	19%
400-759 acres	16	10%	23	22%	12	27%	51	16%
760-1599 acres	58	35%	15	15%	8	18%	81	26%
1600-2879 acres	42	25%	4	4%	3	7%	49	16%
2880-4999 acres	23	14%	1	1%	1	2%	25	8%
5000 acres and up	7	4%	0	0%	0	0%	7	2%
Total	167	100%	103	100%	45	100%	315	100%
Avg area	2099		498		656		1370	

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.18: Total land owned by region*

Area	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
< 10 acres	2	1%	2	2%	1	2%	5	2%
10-179 acres	11	7%	33	32%	16	36%	60	19%
180-399 acres	17	10%	43	42%	10	22%	70	23%
400-759 acres	38	23%	20	20%	9	20%	67	22%
760-1599 acres	56	35%	4	4%	7	16%	67	22%
1600-2879 acres	30	19%	0	0%	1	2%	31	10%
2880-4999 acres	6	4%	0	0%	1	2%	7	2%
5000 acres and up	2	1%	0	0%	0	0%	2	1%
Total	162	100%	102	100%	45	100%	309	100%
Avg area	1117		290		503		754	

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.19: Total land rented or leased out by region*

Area	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
< 10 acres	1	6%	5	38%	0	0%	6	15%
10-179 acres	10	56%	6	46%	8	100%	24	62%
180-399 acres	2	11%	1	8%	0	0%	3	8%
400-759 acres	1	6%	0	0%	0	0%	1	3%
760-1599 acres	3	17%	1	8%	0	0%	4	10%
1600-2879 acres	1	6%	0	0%	0	0%	1	3%
Total	18	100%	13	100%	8	100%	39	100%
Avg area	411		116		89		247	

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.28: Land owned by children by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	0	0%	0%	1	25%	1%	0	0%	0%
10-179 acres	3	33%	2%	2	50%	2%	1	50%	2%
180-399 acres	2	22%	1%	1	25%	1%	0	0%	0%
400-759 acres	1	11%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
760-1599 acres	1	11%	1%	0	0%	0%	1	50%	2%
1600-2879 acres	2	22%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
Total	9	100%	5%	4	100%	4%	2	100%	4%
Primary respondents	169			105			45		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.29: Land owned by children*

Area	Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	1	7%	0%
10-179 acres	6	40%	2%
180-399 acres	3	20%	1%
400-759 acres	1	7%	0%
760-1599 acres	2	13%	1%
1600-2879 acres	2	13%	1%
Total	15	100%	5%
	319		

*Primary respondent

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.30: Land owned by mother or mother in-law by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	1	50%	2%
10-179 acres	4	33%	2%	4	80%	4%	1	50%	2%
180-399 acres	3	25%	2%	1	20%	1%	0	0%	0%
400-759 acres	3	25%	2%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
760-1599 acres	2	17%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
Total	12	100%	7%	5	100%	5%	2	100%	4%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.31: Land owned by mother or mother in-law*

Area	Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	1	5%	0%
10-179 acres	9	47%	3%
180-399 acres	4	21%	1%
400-759 acres	3	16%	1%
760-1599 acres	2	11%	1%
Total	19	100%	6%
Primary Respondents	319		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.32: Land owned by father or father in-law by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	1	5%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
10-179 acres	3	14%	2%	4	57%	4%	0	0%	0%
180-399 acres	6	29%	4%	3	43%	3%	1	100%	2%
400-759 acres	6	29%	4%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
760-1599 acres	4	19%	2%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
2880-4999 acres	1	5%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
Total	21	100%	12%	7	100%	7%	1	100%	2%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.33: Land owned by father or father-in-law*

Area	Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	1	3%	0%
10-179 acres	7	24%	2%
180-399 acres	10	34%	3%
400-759 acres	6	21%	2%
760-1599 acres	4	14%	1%
2880-4999 acres	1	3%	0%
Total	29	100%	9%
Primary Respondents	319		

* Primary respondent

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.34: Land owned by parents or in-laws by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	0	0%	0%	2	25%	2%	0	0%	0%
10-179 acres	4	27%	2%	5	63%	5%	0	0%	0%
180-399 acres	2	13%	1%	1	13%	1%	0	0%	0%
400-759 acres	5	33%	3%	0	0%	0%	1	33%	2%
760-1599 acres	2	13%	1%	0	0%	0%	1	33%	2%
1600-2879 acres	2	13%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
2880-4999 acres	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	1	33%	2%
Total	15	100%	9%	8	100%	8%	3	100%	7%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.35: Land owned by parents or in-laws*

Area	Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	2	8%	1%
10-179 acres	9	35%	3%
180-399 acres	3	12%	1%
400-759 acres	6	23%	2%
760-1599 acres	3	12%	1%
1600-2879 acres	2	8%	1%
2880-4999 acres	1	4%	0%
Total	26	100%	8%
Primary Respondents	319		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.36: Land owned by other relatives by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	1	17%	2%
10-179 acres	8	36%	5%	4	50%	4%	2	33%	4%
180-399 acres	4	18%	2%	2	25%	2%	2	33%	4%
400-759 acres	4	18%	2%	1	13%	1%	1	17%	2%
760-1599 acres	5	23%	3%	1	13%	1%	0	0%	0%
1600-2879 acres	1	5%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
Total	22	100%	13%	8	100%	8%	6	100%	13%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.36: Land owned by other relatives by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	1	17%	2%
10-179 acres	8	36%	5%	4	50%	4%	2	33%	4%
180-399 acres	4	18%	2%	2	25%	2%	2	33%	4%
400-759 acres	4	18%	2%	1	13%	1%	1	17%	2%
760-1599 acres	5	23%	3%	1	13%	1%	0	0%	0%
1600-2879 acres	1	5%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
Total	22	100%	13%	8	100%	8%	6	100%	13%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.37: Land owned by other relatives*

Area	Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	1	3%	0%
10-179 acres	14	39%	4%
180-399 acres	8	22%	3%
400-759 acres	6	17%	2%
760-1599 acres	6	17%	2%
1600-2879 acres	1	3%	0%
Total	36	100%	11%
Primary Respondents	319		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.38: Land owned by other non-relatives by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	0	0%	0%	1	8%	1%	0	0%	0%
10-179 acres	4	17%	2%	5	42%	5%	2	40%	4%
180-399 acres	5	22%	3%	3	25%	3%	3	60%	7%
400-759 acres	7	30%	4%	2	17%	2%	0	0%	0%
760-1599 acres	4	17%	2%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
1600-2879 acres	2	9%	1%	1	8%	1%	0	0%	0%
2880-4999 acres	1	4%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
Total	23	100%	14%	12	100%	11%	5	100%	11%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.39: Land owned by other non-relatives*

Area	Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	1	3%	0%
10-179 acres	11	28%	3%
180-399 acres	11	28%	3%
400-759 acres	9	23%	3%
760-1599 acres	4	10%	1%
1600-2879 acres	3	8%	1%
2880-4999 acres	1	3%	0%
Total	40	100%	13%
Primary Respondents	319		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.40: Land owned by others by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
10-179 acres	6	22%	4%	4	36%	4%	2	33%	4%
180-399 acres	6	22%	4%	4	36%	4%	2	33%	4%
400-759 acres	3	11%	2%	3	27%	3%	1	17%	2%
760-1599 acres	6	22%	4%	0	0%	0%	1	17%	2%
1600-2879 acres	4	15%	2%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
2880-4999 acres	1	4%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
5000 acres and up	1	4%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
Total	27	100%	16%	11	100%	10%	6	100%	13%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.41: Land owned by others*

Area	Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses
10-179 acres	12	27%	4%
180-399 acres	12	27%	4%
400-759 acres	7	16%	2%
760-1599 acres	7	16%	2%
1600-2879 acres	4	9%	1%
2880-4999 acres	1	2%	0%
5000 acres and up	1	2%	0%
Total	44	100%	14%
Primary Respondents	319		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.42: Land rented by the male farmer by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
10-179 acres	6	12%	4%	10	56%	10%	1	100%	2%
180-399 acres	11	21%	7%	3	17%	3%	0	0%	0%
400-759 acres	12	23%	7%	3	17%	3%	0	0%	0%
760-1599 acres	19	37%	11%	1	6%	1%	0	0%	0%
1600-2879 acres	2	4%	1%	1	6%	1%	0	0%	0%
2880-4999 acres	2	4%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
Total	52	100%	31%	18	100%	17%	1	100%	2%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

* Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.43: Land rented by the male farmer*

Area	Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses
10-179 acres	17	24%	5%
180-399 acres	14	20%	4%
400-759 acres	15	21%	5%
760-1599 acres	20	28%	6%
1600-2879 acres	3	4%	1%
2880-4999 acres	2	3%	1%
Total	71	100%	22%
Primary Respondents	319		

* Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.44: Land rented by the female farmer by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	4	44%	2%	1	100%	1%	0	0%	0%
10-179 acres	3	33%	2%	0	0%	0%	1	100%	2%
180-399 acres	1	11%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
2880-4999 acres	1	11%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
Total	9	100%	5%	1	100%	1%	1	100%	2%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.45: Land rented by the female farmer*

Area	Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	5	45%	2%
10-179 acres	4	36%	1%
180-399 acres	1	9%	0%
2880-4999 acres	1	9%	0%
Total	11	100%	3%
Primary Respondents	319		

*Primary respondent

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.46: Land rented by the male and female farmers jointly by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	1	14%	2%
10-179 acres	2	7%	1%	8	50%	8%	3	43%	7%
180-399 acres	7	26%	4%	5	31%	5%	1	14%	2%
400-759 acres	5	19%	3%	2	13%	2%	2	29%	4%
760-1599 acres	10	37%	6%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
1600-2879 acres	2	7%	1%	1	6%	1%	0	0%	0%
2880-4999 acres	1	4%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
5000 acres and up	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
Total	27	100%	16%	16	100%	15%	7	100%	16%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.47: Land rented by the male and female farmers jointly*

Area	Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	1	2%	0%
10-179 acres	13	26%	4%
180-399 acres	13	26%	4%
400-759 acres	9	18%	3%
760-1599 acres	10	20%	3%
1600-2879 acres	3	6%	1%
2880-4999 acres	1	2%	0%
5000 acres and up	0	0%	0%
Total	50	100%	16%
Primary Respondents	319		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.48: Land rented by children by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	0	0%		1	25%		0	0%	
10-179 acres	2	50%	1%	2	50%	2%	1	50%	2%
180-399 acres	1	25%	1%	1	25%	1%	0	0%	0%
400-759 acres	1	25%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
760-1599 acres	0	0%		0	0%		1	50%	2%
Total	4	100%	2%	4	100%	3%	2	100%	4%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.49: Land rented by children*

Area	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	1	10%	0%
10-179 acres	5	50%	2%
180-399 acres	2	20%	1%
400-759 acres	1	10%	0%
760-1599 acres	1	10%	0%
Total	10	100%	3%
Primary Respondents	319		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.50: Land rented by mother or mother in-law by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
10-179 acres	2	100%	1%	2	100%	2%	0	0%	0%
Total	2	100%	1%	2	100%	2%	0	0%	0%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.51: Land rented by mother or mother in-law*

Area	Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses
10-179 acres	4	100%	1%
Total	4	100%	1%
Primary Respondents	319		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.52: Land rented by father or father in-law by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
10-179 acres	0	0%	0%	1	50%	0%	0	0%	1%
180-399 acres	1	17%	1%	1	50%	1%	0	0%	1%
400-759 acres	5	83%	3%	0	0%	3%	1	100%	0%
Total	6	100%	4%	2	100%	4%	1	100%	2%
Primary Respondents	169			105			10	45	

* Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.53: Land rented by father or father in-law*

Area	Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses
10-179 acres	1	11%	0%
180-399 acres	2	22%	0%
400-759 acres	6	67%	2%
Total	9	100%	2%
Primary Respondents	319		

* Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.54: Land rented by parents or in-laws jointly by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	0	0%	0%	1	50%	1%	0	0%	0%
10-179 acres	1	17%	1%	1	50%	1%	0	0%	0%
180-399 acres	1	17%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
400-759 acres	2	33%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
760-1599 acres	1	17%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
1600-2879 acres	1	17%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
Total	6	100%	4%	2	100%	2%	0	0%	0%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

* Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.55: Land rented by parents or in-laws*

Area	Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses
< 10 acres	1	13%	0%
10-179 acres	2	25%	1%
180-399 acres	1	13%	0%
400-759 acres	2	25%	1%
760-1599 acres	1	13%	0%
1600-2879 acres	1	13%	0%
Total	8	100%	3%
Primary Respondents	319		

* Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.56: Land rented by other relatives by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
10-179 acres	3	30%	2%	5	83%	5%	0	0%	0%
400-759 acres	5	50%	3%	1	17%	1%	0	0%	0%
760-1599 acres	2	20%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
Total	10	100%	6%	6	100%	6%	0	0%	0%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.57: Land rented by other relatives*

Area	Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses
10-179 acres	8	50%	3%
400-759 acres	6	38%	2%
760-1599 acres	2	13%	1%
Total	16	100%	5%
Primary Respondents	319		

* Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.58: Land rented by other non-relatives by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
10-179 acres	4	27%	2%	6	67%	6%	0	0%	0%
180-399 acres	5	33%	3%	3	33%	3%	0	0%	0%
400-759 acres	4	27%	2%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
760-1599 acres	2	13%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
Total	15	100%	9%	9	100%	9%	0	0%	0%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.59: Land rented by other non-relatives*

Area	Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses
10-179 acres	10	42%	3%
180-399 acres	8	33%	3%
400-759 acres	4	17%	1%
760-1599 acres	2	8%	1%
Total	24	100%	8%
Primary Respondents	319		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.60: Land rented by others by region*

Area	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses	Total	Percent	Responses
10-179 acres	1	6%	1%	1	14%	1%	3	50%	7%
180-399 acres	4	24%	2%	0	0%	0%	2	33%	4%
400-759 acres	6	35%	4%	3	43%	3%	1	17%	2%
760-1599 acres	0	0%	0%	2	29%	2%	0	0%	0%
1600-2879 acres	4	24%	2%	1	14%	1%	0	0%	0%
2880-4999 acres	1	6%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
5000 acres and up	1	6%	1%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
Total	17	100%	10%	7	100%	7%	6	100%	13%
Primary Respondents	169			105			45		

* Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.1.61: Land rented by others*

Area	Canada		
	Total	Percent	Responses
10-179 acres	5	17%	2%
180-399 acres	6	20%	2%
400-759 acres	10	33%	3%
760-1599 acres	2	7%	1%
1600-2879 acres	5	17%	2%
2880-4999 acres	1	3%	0%
5000 acres and up	1	3%	0%
Total	30	100%	9%
Primary Respondents	319		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

1.2 Family Characteristics

Table 1.2.1: Number of children living in each household*

Children	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
None	35	21%	15	14%	11	24%	61	19%
1	28	17%	15	14%	7	16%	50	16%
2	39	23%	28	27%	15	33%	82	26%
3	42	25%	21	20%	6	13%	69	22%
4	17	10%	18	17%	5	11%	40	13%
5 and over	8	5%	8	8%	1	2%	17	5%
Total	169	100%	105	100%	45	100%	319	100%
Avg number	2.03		2.41		1.82		2.13	

*Primary respondents households

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.2.2: Number of people living in each household*

	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
1	2	1%	3	3%	0	0%	5	2%
2	30	18%	9	9%	11	24%	50	16%
3	27	16%	13	12%	7	16%	47	15%
4	40	24%	31	30%	12	27%	83	26%
5	40	24%	20	19%	8	18%	68	21%
6 and Over	30	18%	29	28%	7	16%	66	21%
Total	169	100%	105	100%	45	100%	319	100%
Avg number	4.15		4.48		3.93		4.23	

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.2.3: Household with grandparents living in the house*

	Total	Percent
Yes	13	4%
No	306	96%
Total	319	100%

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 1.2.4: Percentage of respondents with hired help living in household*

	Total	Percent
Yes	11	3%
No	308	97%
Total	319	100%

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Chapter 2.0 Farm Women

2.0 Farm Women's Work: 1982 and 2001-2002

An important objective of the Canadian Farm Family Work Project was to compare the situation of Canadian farm women in 1982 and 2001-2002. A study of farm women and their spouses was completed in 1982 with a view to building a foundation on which future research could be based (Koskie, 1982). The sampling procedure in the 1982 study focused on women members of the National Farmers Union and the distribution of the surveys was based on the NFU Regions which meant that there were no respondents in the study from Quebec or Newfoundland.

Table 2.1 compares the distribution of the 1982 and 2001-2002 respondents and shows that the 1982 study focused more heavily on western Canada than the 2001-2002 study. 69% of the sample in 1982 was based in the Prairie Provinces compared to 47% of the sample in 2001-2002. The 2001-2002 sample was selected from all the agricultural regions of Canada resulting in a more accurate reflection of the Canadian family farm population. The 2001-2002 study also differs from the 1982 study by including farm youth and farm men as respondents in addition to farm women.

2.1 Comparison of Respondents 1982 and 2001-2002 (Tables 2.2, 2.3, 2.4)

In the 1982 study, 67% of the respondents had lived on their farms for more than 10 years. In 2001-2002, 86% had lived and worked on a farm with their spouse for 10 years or more. The average household size in both research projects was very similar, 4.12 persons in 1982 and 4.23 persons in 2001-2002. The average number of children in the household in the 1982 study was 2 and in 2001-2002 the average number was 2.1, a slight increase. 98% of the women in 1982 were legally married compared with 97% in 2001-2002. Table 2.2 shows the women respondents in the 1982 study were younger than their spouses with 61% of the women younger than 45 years and only 48% of their spouses younger than 45 years. A similar pattern is evident in the 2001-2002 study with 50.6% of women respondents younger than 45 years and 42.5% of the men under 45 years. The study population in 1982 was younger than the study population in 2001-2002 and in both studies, the sample population was younger than the average Canadian farm operator as measured by the Census of Agriculture (Statistics Canada, 2002).

Research in 1982 and 2001-2002 showed farm women were more highly educated than farm men, although the gap is slightly smaller in the 2001-2002 study. In 1982, 45% of the respondents (women) and 32% of their spouses (men) had education beyond secondary school. In 2001-2002, 69% of the women and 59% of the men in the study had education beyond secondary school. The conclusion in the 1982 study that farming by inheritance was still a male profession and young women growing up on the farm were encouraged to learn other skills is still pertinent today. In 1982, 22% of women described their formal education background as technical / vocational and 23% described it as university. In 2001-2002, 29% of women had completed technical/vocational school, 9% had some university and 30% had a university degree.

71% of the respondents in 1982 came from families in which their fathers farmed and 17% came from families in which their mothers farmed (table 2.3). In 2001-2002, only 44% of the women respondents came from families in which their fathers farmed and 18% came from families in which their mothers farmed. Unlike farm men, who tend to be brought up on farms, farm women are more likely to come from a variety of backgrounds and the 2001-2002 data reflects this. Table 2.4 indicates that women in the 1982 study were also more likely to have been raised on the farm than women in the 2001-2002 study in which 44% of the respondents were raised off-farm.

2.2 Economic Situation 1982 – 2001-2002 (Table 2.5)

Non-farm work was reported by 31% of respondents (women) and their spouses (men) in 1982. In the 2001-2002 study, 49% of women and 43% of men reported non-farm work (table 2.5). Non-farm work by both farm women and farm men has increased substantially since 1982. Fewer women than men were working full time at non-farm work in 1982; however, in 2001-2002, women were working full-time at non-farm work at a higher rate than men. The proportion of farm women working at part-time non-farm work has increased from 22% to 32% for women and from 20% to 30% for men and women, representing a 50% increase for both genders.

While some of this increase may represent the wider definition of non-farm work in the 2001-2002 study, the increase is supported by other research. This increase in non-farm work reflects the need for families to pursue a variety of income sources to support the farm family.

2.3 Farm Women's Work 1982 and 2001-2002 (Tables 2.6 to 2.8)

A series of questions about the on farm work of farm women in the study was designed to be comparable to a series of questions asked of farm women in the 1982 study. These tasks are divided into household tasks, farm tasks and managerial tasks. Tables 2.6 to 2.8 show the comparison of the work done by farm women in 1982 and 2001-2002. The tables illustrate the percentages of women who indicated they did these tasks regularly in 1982 and as part of their regular duties in 2001-2002.

Women in 2001-2002 are much more active in traditional farm tasks than they were in 1982. With the exception of milking chores, women are performing all of these tasks more frequently than they did in 1982. The decline in milking chores is likely due to fewer farms milking cows and the increased mechanization of milking on larger operations which allows milking to be accomplished by one person.

Women show the smallest increases in the application of chemicals and harvesting crops without machinery. Women continue to be reluctant to apply chemicals due to perceived health risks especially during childbearing years and this task is usually performed by men, who perceive less risk to themselves. The percent of women operating farm machinery as part of their regular duties has increased substantially, reflecting an increased desire on the part of some women to be more involved in traditional farm tasks and an acceptance by male farmers that women can do the job. With 68% of the farm families in the study having someone working in non-farm employment, everyone in the family has to be involved in the farming operation and families cannot afford to segregate tasks by gender. The increasing ease of operation of farm equipment has also meant that physical strength is no longer a limiting factor for the operation of this machinery.

Women show the largest increases in care of farm animals, performing farm errands and driving trucks. The tasks in which women were most involved in 1982 are the tasks in which their involvement has increased the most, suggesting that once significant numbers of women establish themselves as willing and able to do a particular task it becomes increasingly common.

Farm women have traditionally played a major role in maintaining the farm books and records, a task that must be done on every farm. Over the past 20 years, more women have taken up this task and in the 2001-2002 study maintaining farm books and records is a task dominated by women. This is also a task through which women have direct input into the farming operation. Farm women are more highly educated than farm men and often have the skills to keep accounts and use computers. Maintaining farm books and records is also a task that can be done in the house while supervising children or doing other household tasks. The increasing profile of farm women as skilled and knowledgeable on the farm is evident in their larger roles in supervising the work of hired help and dealing with salespeople for farm purchases. Many farm women have reported their frustration at not being taken seriously by hired help and sales people; however, today's farm family is less likely to deal with a sales person who will not negotiate with female farmers or to hire people who will not take instruction from a woman.

Household tasks have traditionally been the focus of women and women continue to be very involved in cooking and cleaning for their families and in caring for children. Some other tasks that were done in most households in 1982 are done less often in 2001-2002, such as care of a garden and canning and freezing for family consumption. As farm women become busier some of the few tasks women are eliminating include gardening, canning and freezing. Fewer farm women are cooking and cleaning for hired help, perhaps reflecting the move to engage less hired help and more contract labour which has a different relationship with the farm family.

Care for aged or chronically-ill family members has increased tremendously over the past 20 years. This is partly due to a difference in the question in the 2001-2002 study which included friends as well as family members. However, farm family members must meet increased

demands for elder care as medical services have been reduced in rural areas; hospital stays are shorter and in-home care services mean people are remaining in their homes longer. The impact on the family is an increased demand on them to support and assist with the care of the elderly or ill family or friends.

2.4 Summary

There are many similarities between the farm women studied in 1982 and 2002; however, there are also some considerable differences. Both farm women and farm men in 2001-2002 are much better educated than their counterparts in 1982 and the education gap between women and men has lessened slightly. The number of farm women and men working at non-farm employment has increased by more than 50%. While the men were working full time at non-farm jobs more than the women in the 1982 sample, this is reversed for the 2002 sample with more women than men working full time at non-farm jobs. Women in 2002 are more likely to be doing a broad range of farm household, farm management and farm fieldwork on the family farm. The number of women who engage in farm field work tasks on a regular basis has increased by an average of 12%, while those who engage in farm management tasks on a regular basis has increased by 22% and farm household tasks such as cooking, cleaning and childcare remain the same. Farm women in 2002 appear to be working at more tasks overall and our respondents have only reduced their involvement on a few household tasks, including gardening; canning and freezing; and cooking and cleaning for hired help.

Tables 2.0 Farm Women

2.0 Farm Women's Work: 1982 Study vs. 2002-02 Study

Table 2.1: Provinces studied in 2002 vs. regions studied in 1982

Provinces (2002)	Percent	NFU Regions (1982)	Percent
New foundand	2%		
Prince Edw ard Island	3%		
Nova Scotia	4%	1 - Maritime Provinces (Not Nfld)	9%
New Brunsw ick	5%		
Quebec	10%		
Ontario	24%	3 - Central and N.E. Ontario	14%
Manitoba	9%	5 - Manitoba	18%
Saskatchew an	19%	6 - Saskatchew an	35%
Alberta	19%	7 - S. Ablerta	16%
British Columbia	6%	8 - B.C. and N.W. Alberta	6%

Table 2.2: Age of respondents 1982-2002

Age	1982			2002		
	Ag Canada Census	Survey		Ag Canada Census	Survey	
		Female	Male		Female	Male
< 25	4%	3%	1%		1%	1%
25 - 34	18%	30%	21%	12%	7%	3%
35 - 44	23%	28%	27%	54%	43%	38%
45 - 54	25%	26%	30%		37%	38%
55 - 64	15%	12%	18%	35%	10%	15%
65 - 69	6%	1%	1%		1%	4%
70 +	4%	0%	1%		0%	0%

Table 2.3: Occupation of farm women's parents

	1982		2002	
	Fathers	Mothers	Fathers	Mothers
Farming	68%	17%	44%	18%
Professional	10%	8%	12%	9%
Homemaker	< 1%	66%	0%	59%
Service	11%	4%	19%	7%
Clerical	< 1%	3%	2%	5%
Manufacturing, Construction	4%	0%	3%	1%
Fishing, Mining , Forestry	3%	0%	7%	0%
Other	1%	10%	4%	1%

Table 2.4: Area farm women raised

	1982	2002
Farm	71%	56%
Non-farm rural	2%	11%
Village (up to 2,499)	10%	11%
Tow n (2500 - 14,999)	8%	7%
City (15,000 - 49,999)	4%	6%
City (50,000 and over)	5%	9%

Table 2.5: Farm women's off-farm employment

	1982		2002	
	Women	Men	Women	Men
Full time	9%	11%	17%	13%
Part time	22%	20%	32%	30%

Table 2.6: Farm tasks performed regularly by farm women

	1982	2002
Ploughing, Cultivating, Planting	9%	18%
Application of fertilizers or pesticides	4%	8%
Performance of field work without machinery	8%	16%
Drive trucks	28%	54%
Harvest without machinery	7%	9%
Harvest with machinery	21%	36%
Care of farm animals	27%	56%
Milking chores	18%	15%
Farm errands	16%	85%

Table 2.7: Farm management tasks performed regularly by women

	1982	2002
Maintain farm books and records	64%	81%
Supervise farm work of other family members	18%	60%
Supervise the work of hired help	4%	26%
Deal with sales people regarding farm purchases	15%	41%
Deal with buyers regarding farm products	8%	19%
Deal with consumers regarding farm products	9%	27%

Table 2.8: Farm household tasks performed regularly by women

	1982	2002
Cook, clean for the family	99%	99%
Cook, clean for hired help	21%	19%
Care of garden for family consumption	92%	65%
Care of animals for family consumption	32%	48%
Canning and freezing for family consumption	93%	69%
Care for children	75%	75%
Care for aged or chronically ill family members	4%	43%

Chapter 3.0 Farm Work

3.0 Farm Work – Adults

3.1 Introduction

The main focus of this research was to document the work of Canadian farm families in 2001-2002. For the purposes of the research, work is defined as any activity that results in the production of goods and services and encompasses farm work, non-farm work, household work and volunteer work. Each of these types of work when done outside the household or by a non-family member is likely to be waged employment. The work that is reported in this section was measured in three ways. First, respondents were asked about the types of work on the farm that were predominantly done by them. The second type of information was gathered in a series of tables, completed by the respondents during four interviews through a 15 month period in which they indicated on a list of 46 tasks the work they had done regularly, in exceptional circumstances or not done during the past 3 months. The third type of data was gathered through the use of time diaries which collected information on respondents' activities for four consecutive days after each interview. These time diaries were intended to be completed four times over the course of the research project, once in each season. The responses for the work tables of the four interview periods are gathered into one data set for analysis.

Many studies have identified the gendered nature of the division of labour on farms (Whatmore, 1990; Wallace et al, 1994; Shortall, 1992; 1999). Previous studies have shown that farm men were more likely to engage in commercial production activities such as work in the fields, care of machinery and vehicles, and cleaning stables or barns as well as repair and maintenance in the household. Women were more likely to take care of the farm accounts, care for small animals and engage in general household duties that support the farm family. Work that has traditionally been considered household production contributes to the farming enterprise as well. The feeding of hired labour, washing of work clothes and raising vegetables that frees up money to invest in the farming operation all contribute to the family farm (Reimer, 1986). The current research shows that this traditional division of labour continues. At the same time, our comparison between the work of farm women 20 years ago and the different experiences of younger men and women farmers indicates that changes are occurring and the traditional divisions of labour are blurring.

3.2 Work Predominantly Done by Farm Men and Women (Tables 3.1.1, 3.1.2, 3.1.7)

82% of female respondents and 93% of male respondents perceive that some types of work on the farm are done primarily by them. Men indicate they are predominantly doing farm field work: such as plowing or disking, fertilizing, harvesting (120% of cases)¹; livestock care (77% of cases); farm management (62% of cases), and farm maintenance of equipment and buildings (65% of cases). Few men indicated farm household work (3% of cases) or household repair (3% of cases) as work predominantly done by them. Men on the study farms see their roles as focused on agricultural production.

The female respondents indicated their predominant work roles were farm household work (167% of cases)², farm management (71% of cases), livestock care (48% of cases), farm work (35% of cases) and childcare (14% of cases). Women in this study define their work roles as encompassing both farm household and farm work, and have a broader definition of their work roles than the men in the study. Childcare was listed as a predominant type of work by only 2 males (0%) and 37 females (14% of cases). Childcare may not be readily defined as work by respondents or it is a type of work that is done alongside all of the other tasks done on the farm.

Both women and men are generally in agreement as to the factors that determine the type of work that they do on the farm. The most important factor is skill and ability which was cited in 48% of the cases, although more men feel skill and ability is a factor than women (54% vs 41%). Men are also more likely to see desire (33%), level of education (23%), and physical ability (20%) as important factors determining the work that they do. More women than men felt that time and availability (29%) and that no-one else would do the work (15%) were significant factors.

¹ The percentage is greater than 100% due to multiple responses.

² The percentage is greater than 100% due to multiple responses

3.3 Wages And Wage Satisfaction (Tables 3.1.3 To 3.1.6)

Because farming is a family business, those who work in the farming operation often do not receive wages for their work. Only 25% of the female respondents and 26% of the male respondents are paid wages for the work they do on the farming operation. Farm men and women receive compensation from an average of 2.5 different sources. Slightly more men than women indicated the use of vehicles, farm products, a percent of farm profits, and a share in equity as forms of compensation while women were slightly more likely to say that money when needed, withdrawals from a joint account, and gifts form part of their compensation. Women appear to view their compensation as somewhat more removed from the farm operation while men's compensation is directly related to the farm. 7% of women and 3% of men stated they received no form of compensation.

Approximately two thirds of farm men and women felt that they were not compensated for all the work they did on the farm. Only 33% of men and 32% of women felt they were fully compensated. While there are no significant differences in the numbers of men and women feeling fully compensated, there is a significant difference between the male and female respondents in their satisfaction in the compensation they received for the work that they did in the house or on the farm. While 77% of the women respondents were satisfied or very satisfied with their compensation, only 64% of males were satisfied or very satisfied with their compensation. Dairy, hog and poultry, and fruit and vegetable farmers have the highest levels of satisfaction with over 85% of respondents indicating they were very satisfied or somewhat satisfied with their compensation. Livestock producers, mixed farmers and grain, oilseed and field crop producers have much lower levels of satisfaction with between 62.2% and 67.2% very satisfied or somewhat satisfied. Central Canadian farmers are most satisfied with their compensation followed by Atlantic Canadian farmers. Western Canadian farmers are definitely the least satisfied with the compensation they receive for their farm work.

3.4 Children and Work (Tables 3.1.8 to 3.1.12)

Children and their labour are an essential part of most farm operations, especially during the busy periods of the year such as harvest, calving and seeding. 69% of the respondents pay their children some type of wage depending on the type and amount of work done. As well as receiving wages, children are compensated for the work that they do on the farm in a number of other ways. 60% of the respondents allow their children to use the farm vehicles, 55% give their children money when needed, 30% are given a share of the farm products, and 22% are compensated with gifts. Children are also given other forms of compensation in lieu of a wage such as the prize money from 4-H, allowing them to raise their own animals, shelter and food. In 6% of cases, parents feel children are compensated by the emotional satisfaction they gain from their work. Interestingly, this is higher than the proportion of parents indicating they themselves are compensated by emotional satisfaction.

52% of respondents indicated there were certain types of tasks on the farm that were predominately done by their children. The types of work predominantly done by their children include livestock care (80% of cases), farm field work (59% of cases), household repair (27% of cases) farm household work (14% of cases) and farm maintenance (12% of cases).

The major factors determining the type of work that the respondent's children do on the farm include skill and ability (50% of cases), time and availability (29%), level of education (29%), physical ability (22%), desire (20%) safety (17%), no one else will do the work (13%) and age (12%).

3.5 Adult Work

Respondents to the farm family work study responded four times throughout the year to a table of 46 types of work done on Canadian farms. Respondents were instructed to indicate those types of work that they had done during the past three months as part of their regular duties, done only in exceptional circumstances, or not done during that period of time. These work types have been categorized into farm field work, livestock care, farm maintenance, farm management, farm processing, farm household work, household maintenance, child and elder care and volunteer work.

3.5.1 Farm Field Work (Table 3.13)

Farm field work involving machinery is taking place on at least 60% of the farms in the study while field work without machinery is taking place on 30% to 46% of the study farms. Driving trucks is an activity on at least 79% of the farms and running errands occurs on 92%. These activities occur evenly though out Western, Central and Atlantic Canada with the exception of harvesting without machinery which is concentrated in Atlantic Canada, and driving trucks which happens predominantly in the West.

Men continue to have much higher involvement in farm field work tasks despite a substantial increase in women claiming these tasks as part of their regular duties over the past 20 years. Mechanized farm field work remains the regular duties of the majority of men on the study farms performing these tasks. The largest gap between men and women is in the application of farm chemicals including fertilizers and pesticides and many farm couples make a conscious decision that women will not handle chemicals due to the perceived higher health risks. However, women working on fruit and vegetable farms handle chemicals more than the average woman.

Women are handling farm machinery more frequently as 41% of farm women indicated harvesting crops with machinery is one of their regular tasks. Physical strength is no longer a barrier in handling the newer, more modern farm equipment. There are significantly more young women age 25 to 39 operating all types of equipment in the survey compared to women over 50 years old, signaling a shift in attitudes in traditional roles in farming. Women in Western Canada are significantly more likely to be operating large machinery than women in Eastern Canada. This may be linked to the more highly mechanized, larger farms in Western Canada which are more likely to invest in the larger, more sophisticated new machinery. A number of women noted that with the large investment in this new machinery, it is preferable that family members who know how to operate the equipment and who are more likely to take care of the investment should be primarily responsible for handling it. Driving trucks and picking up parts and supplies is also predominantly done by men, although a large proportion of women also consider it part of their regular duties. Interestingly, women who work off the farm are helping with plowing, disking, cultivating and planting more than expected compared to women who do not work off the farm. However, women who work full-time off the farm are less likely to run errands. Women who are away from the farm at work would not be available when the errand is required, while plowing, disking and cultivating is more likely a planned activity and women may make themselves available for those larger tasks. Whether or not a male farmer works full-time makes no significant difference to the types of work regularly done by them. Similarly, whether or not the spouse works at a non-farm job has no impact on the types of farm field work done regularly by our respondents. This suggests that these farm fieldwork tasks must be accomplished regardless of other time commitments.

Although more women are working at farm fieldwork tasks on a regular basis, men still spend more time on field work. Women who indicated they did field work spent an average of 0.9 hours per day while men spent an average of 2.9 hours per day.

3.5.2 Livestock Care (Table 3.1.14)

Livestock care was a work activity on 69% to 78% of the study farms while milking was only occurring on 27%. Feeding farm animals and milking were both focused on Central Canada reflecting the concentration of the dairy industry in Ontario and Quebec and the more intensive types of livestock operations that necessitate feeding of livestock. Not unexpectedly, work involving birthing and medical care, feeding animals and cleaning barns is found predominantly in the dairy and livestock sectors. Loading and transporting livestock and raising animals for family

consumption is more common in the livestock and mixed farm sectors and milking is most likely in the dairy sector.

Men have a higher level of involvement than women in the care of livestock on the study farms, with over 80% of men indicating that the various types of livestock care were part of their regular duties on the farms that have livestock. However, women are much more involved in the care of livestock than they are in farm fieldwork, with over 50% of women stating these tasks are part of their regular duties. Women are also more likely than men to look after livestock in exceptional circumstances, filling in when needed. Care of livestock on farms has traditionally been an area where women have been active on farms and that activity continues to increase. Although just over 25% of the study farms are milking, there is no significant difference between men and women in the performance of milking as a regular task. Women spend an average of 2.8 hours a day working with livestock while men spend an average of 3.6 hours per day. Men are still spending significantly more time than women on these tasks.

Age appears to make a significant difference in the likelihood that women will be active in livestock care on the study farms. In all of the activities in this category younger women were more likely to be engaged in livestock care. Women age 35 to 49 were working in higher numbers than average in birthing and medical care of animals, care of animals for family consumption and in loading and transporting animals, while women under 35 years of age were more involved in feeding farm animals, cleaning barns and milking. Non-farm work by the male respondents made no significant difference in the regularity of work in the livestock care category; however, women who stated they were milking as part of their regular work were less likely to be working at a non-farm job.

3.5.3 Farm Maintenance (Table 3.1.15)

Farm maintenance is a regular activity on most study farms with between 84% and 85% working at maintaining building and fences and farm machinery. Maintaining buildings, fences and machinery are more common in Western Canada. Maintaining buildings, fences and machinery is a work area on the farm which is dominated by men, with 89% regularly maintaining farm buildings and 93% regularly maintaining farm machinery. Fewer women do these tasks regularly, with only 20% maintaining farm machinery on a regular basis, although women are more involved in maintaining farm buildings and fences on a regular basis with 42% indicating it is part of their regular duties. Women on livestock operations and mixed farms are more likely to be involved in maintenance or repair of buildings of fences; similarly younger women (<50) are also more likely to be engaged in these activities.

Cooking, cleaning and washing clothes for hired help is taking place on 35% of farms and is significantly more likely to be accomplished by women than men. There are no other significant variations by age, region or farm type in the likelihood of doing this task. Women working at farm maintenance tasks spend an average of 0.6 hours per day on them, while men spend an average of 1.7 hours per day.

3.5.4 Farm Management (Table 3.1.16)

Farm Management involves work that can be described as the business side of farming. Activities such as dealing with sales people, keeping the farm books and records, farm business correspondence, research, attending farm related meetings and supervising the work of family members take place on more than 80% of the study farms. Less common are activities such as dealing directly with wholesalers and consumers, supervising hired help or contractors, exhibiting farm products and testing and inspections. Men are significantly more involved than women in all farm management tasks except maintaining the farm books and records where women dominate. However, the amount of time spent by men and women engaged in farm management activities is not significantly different, with men spending on average 1.7 hours each day and women spending an average of 1.4 hours per day on these tasks.

Many of these management activities do not vary with farm type. Supervising hired help and family members, exhibiting farm products, farm business correspondence, research, attending farm meetings, seminars and workshops and dealing with salespeople are all equally likely over the five farm types. Dealing with consumers was more likely for women in livestock and fruit and

vegetable operations and dealing with wholesalers is more likely for men in fruit and vegetable and grain and livestock operations. Testing, inspection and grading work is more likely in dairy and livestock operations and maintaining farm books and records is more likely for women in livestock and mixed farming operations.

Age was a significant factor in the probability of working at certain farm management tasks. Men 50 to 64 years were more likely to represent the farm at meetings and men and women 50 to 64 years were more likely to go to farm related seminars than younger farmers. Men in the 35 to 49 age group were more likely to maintain farm books and records, do farm business correspondence, and conduct research while women were more likely to be dealing with consumers and wholesalers. Both men and women in the 35 to 49 age group were more likely than other age groups to be supervising family members, reflecting the stage of the family life cycle in which families have children requiring supervision working on the farm.

The impact of off farm work on farm management tasks is not significant for men with the exception of maintaining farm books and records which is higher than expected for men working off the farm full-time. Similarly, having a spouse working off the farm appears to make no significant difference to the range of regular farm management duties for farm men with the exception of attending farm seminars which is more likely if the spouse is working part time rather than full-time, perhaps reflecting the increased difficulty of getting away for a day to attend a seminar when there is no-one else at home.

Working at a non-farm job full time or part time makes no significant difference for women performing farm management tasks with the exception of testing, inspection and grading which is performed more often than average by women not working at a non-farm job. The explanation for this is that testing, inspection and grading is a task that is more common in the dairy sector in which fewer women are working at a non-farm job.

3.5.5 Farm Processing (Table 3.1.17)

On farm processing, value added and greenhouse and nursery work were reported as taking place on fewer than 25% of the study farms. Nursery and greenhouse work, on farm processing and washing, packing and cooling of vegetables are more likely to be part of the regular duties of farmers in Atlantic Canada and to be related to the fruit and vegetable sector. On-farm processing was also more likely to be a regular duty for women in the livestock and mixed farming sectors. Value added activities are more likely to be part of regular work in Central Canada as well as for women in the fruit and vegetable, livestock and mixed farming sectors. Nursery work and on farm processing are equally likely to be done by women and men as part of their regular duties while women are more involved in washing, packing and cooling vegetables as part of their regular duties. Significantly more men than women are involved in value added agricultural activities.

Age was not a significant determinant of doing regular work in the farm processing category for women and was only significant in that men 35 to 49 were more likely to be involved in nursery and greenhouse work than men of other ages. Working at a non-farm job did not significantly affect the regularity of agricultural processing work for women. For men the only agricultural processing work that was significantly different was washing and packaging vegetables which was more likely for respondents not working off farm. Having a spouse working at a non-farm job did not significantly affect the regularity of agricultural processing work for either gender. Women working in farm processing worked less time than men. Men who reported working at farm processing work an average of 1.2 hours a day while women worked an average of 0.7 hours per day.

3.5.6 Farm Household Work (Table 3.1.18)

Farm household work is still significantly more likely to be the regular duty of women with over 97% of women doing meal preparation and clean up, shopping and house cleaning and laundry on a regular basis. Women are still dominant in gardening and canning and freezing, even though 46% of the male respondents are involved in gardening on a regular basis. Over half of the men on the study farms indicate that meal preparation and cleanup is part of their regular duties.

Younger men (35 to 49 yrs) are significantly more likely than older men to do meal preparation and cleanup; shopping; and housecleaning and laundry. Age does not make a significant difference as to whether men do gardening, canning and freezing or home improvement as part of their regular duties. Men farming in the grains, oilseed and field crop sector are more likely to have shopping and housecleaning as part of their regular duties, reflecting the seasonality of this farming sector in which men have more time to fill in at home and the higher proportion working off the farm which is itself linked to higher rates of farm household work. Men farming in the fruit and vegetable sector are more likely to be doing shopping and gardening as part of their regular duties. The high rate of gardening can be explained as an extension of the main work of farming in these operations. Non-farm work is significantly related to the likelihood of doing farm household work on a regular basis; men who have full time and part-time non-farm jobs are more likely to be doing meal preparation, house cleaning and laundry and attending home improvement seminars than are men who do not work off the farm. Men whose spouses work at full time or part time non-farm jobs are also more likely to prepare and clean up after meals.

Women 50 to 64 yrs are more likely to be doing canning and freezing as part of their regular duties. Women 35 to 49 are more likely to attend home improvement seminars and do housecleaning and laundry as part of their regular duties and women younger than 35 are less likely to do meal preparation and cleanup and shopping. Working off farm makes no difference to women in the likelihood of farm household work being part of their regular duties and having a spouse that works at a non-farm job makes no significant difference to the likelihood of farm household tasks being part of a woman's regular duties. Farm type is only significant in that women on mixed farms are more likely to be caring for a vegetable garden.

Although men are doing more farm household work, women still spend significantly more time on these tasks than men. Men spend an average of 0.9 hours per day on farm household work while women spend an average of 3.4 hours per day.

3.5.7 Household Maintenance (Table 3.19)

Most farms in the study have someone performing household maintenance tasks. There is no significant difference between regions on yard maintenance. However, farms in the West are more likely to be doing house repair and maintenance and minor car repair and maintenance than farms in the rest of Canada.

Men perform these tasks as part of their regular duties significantly more than women. Women are very active in house repair and yard maintenance, although less active in minor car repair and maintenance. Men 50 to 64 are more likely to be doing minor car repair and maintenance while women in the 35 to 49 age group are more likely than women of other ages to be doing all of these household maintenance tasks. Car repair is more likely a regular duty for men on grain and field crop and mixed farming operations. House repair and maintenance are more likely on operations producing livestock, grain and field crops and fruit and vegetables. Yard maintenance and snowplowing are more likely on grain and field crop operations. Non-farm work by the respondents has no significant impact on the likelihood of these household maintenance tasks as part of their regular duties and similarly, non-farm work of a spouse has no impact on the likelihood of house repair and maintenance being a regular duty. However both men and women with spouses working full-time and part-time at non-farm jobs are more likely to look after minor car repair and maintenance as part of their regular duties. There is no significant difference between the amount of time men and women spend on this groups of tasks. Women spend on average 0.7 hours per day and men spend on average 0.9 hours per day on household maintenance tasks.

3.5.8 Child and Elder Care (Table 3.1.20)

Although men are participating in large numbers in care activities, women are still approximately 20% more active than men in these tasks. Men are most active in child care: with 67% of men on the study farms with children are involved in childcare on a regular basis. Men are also very active in transporting children and more than half are helping with homework as part of their regular duties. Just as women in the male dominated tasks are more likely to help out in exceptional circumstances, men are much more likely than women to be involved in care in exceptional circumstances. Both women and men in the 35 to 49 age group are more likely to do

childcare than any other age group reflecting the high likelihood of children in the household in this age group. Men on livestock and grain and oilseed farms are more likely than men on other farm types to be caring for children while women on dairy and livestock farms are more likely to be doing childcare. Men working at non-farm jobs both full time and part time are significantly more likely to be engaged in all of the care activities listed above; however, there is no significant difference for women whether they work at a non-farm job or not. Having a spouse work at a non-farm job has no significant impact on the likelihood of caring for children or the elderly. Although a large proportion of men are doing childcare, women still spend significantly more time at these tasks. Women who look after children report that they spend 1.5 hours per day on childcare while men who look after children report 1.1 hours per day.

Men 50 to 64 years old are more likely than younger men to be doing elder care as part of their regular duties. Parents of people in this age group often begin to need more care, and the traditional practice of passing the farm to sons likely results in the male farmer's parents being close by. The high proportion of people doing eldercare in this study reflects the changes in access to services in rural areas along with the aging of the population. There is no significant gender difference in the time reported as being spent on eldercare, with women reporting 0.7 hours per day and men reporting 0.6 hours per day.

3.5.9 Volunteer Work (Table 3.1.21)

Large numbers of farm men and women (82%) are active as volunteers in their communities and schools. Slightly more women than men are active in volunteer activities on a regular basis. Volunteerism is higher in Western Canada; however, it is not significantly different from one type of farming to another. Off farm work for women impacts volunteer work with women working full time less likely to volunteer and those working part time more likely to volunteer. Men working full time are more likely than average to volunteer. Having a spouse working off the farm makes no difference to whether men or women volunteer as part of their regular work duties. Women and men who volunteer spend similar amounts of time with women volunteering an average of 1.2 hours per day and men volunteering an average of 1.0 hours per day.

3.6 Time Diaries (Tables 3.1.22, 3.1.23)

The third method of measuring the work done by adults on the study farms was time diaries. Time diaries were to be filled out by respondents during the four days immediately following each of the four interviews. These time diaries were used to collect information on the activities of the respondents who reported at 15 minute intervals. The diaries were perceived by the respondents as quite onerous and many of the respondents refused to fill them out. Nevertheless, we are able to report the results of 748 time diaries filled out by adult farmers from October 2001 to January 2003. This allows us to look at the time spent on the various work, personal care and leisure activities of our respondents.

The respondents to this study are not directly comparable to the general Canadian population. Because the basis of the study was the farm family, our respondents are concentrated in the 35 to 54 age group, all of whom were working and most of whom had children still at home and they are all working. The data in Table 3.1.22 shows the number of hours spent on various activities averaged over all the respondents in the study. The closest comparison to the time diary data is with the Canadian Adult Population age 35 to 44 who are the busiest segment of the population reported by Statistics Canada in the Overview of the Time Use of Canadians in 1998 (Statistics Canada, 1998). This comparison shows our female respondents spend more time working each day, more time doing personal care and less time at leisure activities than the average Canadian woman age 35 to 44. In this analysis, farm work is classed as paid work and farm women from the study farms are working more paid hours, the same number of farm household work hours, spending slightly more time at voluntary activities and slightly less at education. The largest differences within the leisure category are in passive leisure and socializing where our female respondents report spending an average of 2 hours less each day than the average Canadian female.

Table 3.1.22: Average time spent on various activities Study Farm Adult Population vs Canadian Population Age 35 to 44

Average time spent on various activities Study Farm Adult Population vs Canadian Population Age 35 to 44				
	Study Farm Adult Population		Canadian Adult Population 35-44	
	MALES	FEMALES	MALES	FEMALES
	Hours per day		Hours per day	
Total Work (1)	11.1	10.9	9.4	9.3
Paid Work (2)	9.1	5.2	6.2	3.8
Unpaid Work (3)	2.0	5.7	3.1	5.4
Personal Care (4)	10.5	10.7	9.8	10.2
Total Leisure (5)	2.4	2.5	4.8	4.5
Paid Work				
Farm Work	7.5	3.5		
Non-farm Work	1.6	1.7	6.2	3.8
Unpaid Work				
Household Work	1.6	5.0	2.8	5.0
Civic and Volunteer Work	0.4	0.6	0.3	0.4
Education	0.0	0.1	0.1	0.2
Leisure				
Active Leisure	0.3	0.4	0.9	0.6
Sports Movies and Entertainment	0.3	0.3	0.1	0.2
Television, reading and passive leisure	1.3	1.1	2.3	2.0
Socializing	0.5	0.6	1.5	1.7

1. Total work includes paid work and unpaid work
2. Paid work includes farm work and non-farm work
3. Unpaid work includes household work, civic and volunteer work and education
4. Personal Care includes sleeping, eating, washing up
5. Leisure includes active leisure such as playing sports, watching sports movies and entertainment, watching television, reading a book and socializing

Male respondents spend more hours on paid work, more hours on personal care and fewer hours enjoying leisure activities than the Canadian average. The male respondents also spend less time at farm household work than the average Canadian male age 35 to 44, but slightly more time at volunteer work, and sports, movies and entertainment while other leisure activities are reduced.

Table 3.1.23 shows the hours spent on the major activity categories for a number of different circumstances. Each of these was calculated based only on the individuals actually engaged in the various activities and consequently, the numbers may not add up to 24 hours. The bolded numbers indicate activities in which there is a significant difference between groups. Activities were sorted based on the season the time diary was completed in. Winter included December,

January and February; spring included March, April, May and June; summer included July and August and fall included September, October and November. Contrary to our expectations, the largest number of hours spent on work by men was spent in the summer months. We expected spring and fall to be the major periods of work for farm men; however, respondents did not complete time diaries during the busiest periods of the year as they were just too busy. This means that those types of farming operations such as grains, oilseeds and field crops and livestock operations which have periods of the year during which farmers work exceptionally long hours are not represented in the time diaries. The long hours in the summer months are representative of farmers in Central Canada who are busy in the summer season with haying and silaging for cattle and dairy operations. In addition, the past year was quite an anomalous year with drought conditions through most of the prairies that would have affected work patterns as crops were harvested early for feed or very late. Because of rains in August that created second growth on many crops, many prairie farmers were still harvesting in December and many have crops still left to harvest this spring.

Despite these constraints, the time diaries do show the long hours needed at certain times of the year followed by slower times in which paid work hours decline, and leisure time and personal care hours increase. Table 3.1.23 also shows some tradeoff between paid and unpaid work as unpaid work including farm household and volunteer work declines as the demands of farming increase. Women's work shows a pattern of seasonal variation similar to, but less pronounced than the work of men. Women's farm household work increases when men's farm work increases reflecting the need for more farm household work to support the increased farm activity. When the demands on farm household work were lower in the fall, women increased their volunteer hours. Women's leisure time does show a significant variation through the year with fewer leisure hours during the busier summer period of the past year. The average number of hours spent on activities varies significantly with types of farming. Men working in the dairy industry spend the most hours in total work, followed by the livestock industry, mixed farming, fruit and vegetables and grains, oilseeds and fieldcrops. According to the respondents in the study, a dairy farmer spends 1.4 more hours a day working than a grain, oilseed and field crop farmer. This result may show a greater difference than would normally be the case again due to conditions over the past year in which many grain farmers were experiencing a severe drought and the lack of responses during the busiest period of the year. Livestock farmers reported the least amount of leisure time while grain and oilseed farmers reported the most. Even with the variation by farm type, all male farmers are putting in more than 10 hours of paid and unpaid work each day.

Women farmers are working slightly fewer hours on all farm types except grain, oilseed and field crop operations but show no significant differences in hours of work by farm type. Women on grain, oilseed and field crop operations have more leisure time than women on other farm types. Age makes no significant difference to the number of hours spent working, at leisure or on personal care by farm men. However, farm women under age 50 spend significantly more time working and less time on leisure activities than women over the age of 50. Having children at home increases the number of hours working for both men and women and reduces the personal care and leisure hours for both men and women. Much of the increased work time is due to the increase in farm household work required in households with children.

Table 3.1.23: Time Spent on Activities

	Total Work Hours	Paid Work Hours	Unpaid Work Hours	Personal Care Hours	Total Leisure Hours
SEASON					
Male					
Winter	10.7	8.2	2.9	10.7	2.8
Spring	11.3	9.6	2.0	10.3	2.4
Summer	12.4	11.0	1.6	10.1	1.7
Fall	10.7	8.8	2.2	10.7	2.7
Female					
Winter	10.5	5.1	5.6	10.8	2.8
Spring	11.1	5.9	5.4	10.6	2.3
Summer	11.3	5.3	5.9	10.6	2.1
Fall	10.7	5.0	5.9	10.6	2.7
FARM TYPE					
Male					
Dairy	11.5	10.5	1.2	10.0	2.6
Livestock	11.3	9.5	2.2	10.6	2.1
Grains, Oilseeds and Field crops	10.1	7.0	3.5	10.7	3.3
Fruit and Vegetables	10.7	9.0	1.8	10.9	2.3
Mixed Farming	11.2	9.3	2.2	10.4	2.5
Female					
Dairy	11.2	6.0	5.2	10.6	2.4
Livestock	11.1	5.4	5.7	10.9	2.1
Grains, Oilseeds and Field crops	10.4	4.8	6.0	10.5	3.3
Fruit and Vegetables	10.0	5.9	4.6	11.2	3.0
Mixed Farming	10.9	5.1	5.9	10.5	2.6
AGE					
Male					
Age 19-49	11.1	9.0	2.4	10.5	2.5
Age 50 plus	11.1	9.4	2.1	10.5	2.5
Female					
Age 19-49	11.0	5.4	5.8	10.6	2.4
Age 50 plus	10.4	5.1	5.5	10.8	2.8
CHILDREN AT HOME					
Male					
With children in household	11.4	9.4	2.3	10.4	2.4
Without children in household	9.9	8.1	2.0	11.1	3.0
Female					
With children in household	11.1	5.3	5.9	10.6	2.4
Without children in household	10.0	5.3	4.6	11.0	3.2

Those numbers indicated in bold represent groupings in which the differences in time spent on those activities is statistically significant.

3.7 Hired and Contract Labour (Tables 3.2.1 to 3.2.6)

Hired help is predominantly working in fieldwork followed by maintenance and livestock work. Differences between regions are noted as Central Canada uses a higher percentage of hired help for household maintenance and Atlantic Canada farms are using a higher percentage for fruit and vegetable work.

A slightly higher proportion of farms in Central Canada are using contract labour, compared to farms in Atlantic or Western Canada. In the West, contract labour is predominantly being used for hauling grain, custom spraying and land improvements, baling, and coral and barn cleaning. The high rate of use of contract labour in grain hauling reflects the major changes in transportation in the West where tractor-trailer units are replacing farm trucks as grain is hauled farther to inland terminals. In Central Canada, contract labour is predominantly used for harvesting, custom spraying, trades work, seeding and fieldwork, and land improvements. In Atlantic Canada, contract labour is used for land improvements, trades, harvesting and shop work or maintenance.

3.8 Summary

Gender barriers are falling in most areas of people's work. Although this change has been slower in agriculture, the data presented in this chapter shows that the gaps between women and men performing certain tasks as part of their regular duties have lessened since 1982. The comparison of women in 1982 and 2001-2002 shows higher proportions of women are now engaged in almost all farm tasks. Although we are unable to make a similar comparison to men in 1982, other studies and anecdotal evidence suggests that men are more involved in household work and childcare than they were 20 years ago. As a result, gender barriers are being challenged, with women more often performing jobs once done only by men and more men doing jobs once the domain of only women. Although men continue to identify their predominant tasks as focused on farm work, women define their work roles more broadly, encompassing a number of types of farm work as well as household work. The influence of age is also evident in the higher likelihood of the younger farmers in the study to take on non-traditional tasks at a higher rate than older farmers. Young women are more active than older women in many areas of farm work that were traditionally dominated by men and young men are more active in traditional female areas of work such as farm household work and childcare.

Analysis of the time diaries shows that the respondents on our study farms are very busy people, spending at least as much time working as the average Canadian at a similar stage in life. Men and women with children at home put in significantly more hours per day working than those without children at home. The analysis of time by farm type shows some types of farming are more time consuming than others; however, we must interpret this with caution as farmers with large seasonal variations in workloads did not complete time diaries at their busiest times of the year. Even without the increased work load of these busy times, all farm types put in average work days in excess of 10 hours.

Tables 3.0 Farm Work

3.0 Farm Work - Adults

3.1 Respondents Farm Work

Table 3.1.1: Specific types of work done primarily by the respondent*

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

	Male		Female		Total	
	Total	Percent	Total	Percent	Total	Percent
Yes	148	93%	141	82%	289	87%
No	12	8%	30	18%	42	13%
Total	160	100%	171	100%	331	100%

Table 3.1.2: Types of work done predominantly by each gender*

	Male respondents			Female respondents			Total		
	Total	Responses	Cases	Total	Responses	Cases	Total	Responses	Cases
Farm work	282	43%	134%	64	10%	32%	346	27%	174%
Livestock care	166	25%	79%	102	16%	51%	268	21%	135%
Domestic work	5	1%	2%	228	36%	115%	233	18%	117%
Farm management	65	10%	31%	119	19%	60%	184	14%	92%
Maintenance	120	18%	57%	5	1%	3%	125	10%	63%
Domestic repair	4	1%	2%	62	10%	31%	66	5%	33%
Child care	0	0%	0%	34	5%	17%	34	3%	17%
Fruit and vegetable work	11	2%	5%	10	2%	5%	21	2%	11%
Elder and sick care	0	0%	0%	2	0%	1%	2	0%	1%
Volunteer work	0	0%	0%	2	0%	1%	2	0%	1%
Total	653	100%	309%	628	100%	316%	1281	100%	644%
Valid cases	211			199			199		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 3.1.3: Cash wages paid*

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Total	Percent
Yes	41	26%	43	25%	84	25%
No	119	74%	128	75%	247	75%
Total	160	100%	171	100%	331	100%

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 3.1.4: Other types of compensation*

	Male respondents			Female respondents			Total		
	Total	Responses	Cases	Total	Responses	Cases	Total	Responses	Cases
Use of vehicles	153	20%	51%	142	20%	49%	295	20%	50%
Money when needed	134	18%	45%	140	19%	48%	274	18%	46%
Farm products	111	15%	37%	97	13%	33%	208	14%	35%
Percent of farm profits	112	15%	37%	86	12%	29%	198	13%	34%
Withdrawals from joint account	90	12%	30%	97	13%	33%	187	13%	32%
Share in equity	83	11%	28%	72	10%	25%	155	10%	26%
Gifts	37	5%	12%	45	6%	15%	82	6%	14%
Shelter and food	15	2%	5%	14	2%	5%	29	2%	5%
Emotional satisfaction	5	1%	2%	4	1%	1%	9	1%	2%
Other	8	1%	3%	9	1%	3%	17	1%	3%
No	10	1%	3%	19	3%	7%	29	2%	5%
Total	758	100%	254%	725	100%	248%	1483	100%	251%
Valid cases	299			292			591		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 3.1.5: Compensated for all the work done on the farm*

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Yes	74	33%	75	32%	149	33%
No	148	67%	159	68%	307	67%
Total	222	100%	234	100%	456	100%

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 3.1.6: Satisfaction with compensation for work done on the farm*

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Very satisfied	35	22%	68	40%	103	31%
Somewhat satisfied	66	42%	63	37%	129	39%
Not very satisfied	31	20%	29	17%	60	18%
Very unsatisfied	26	16%	9	5%	35	11%
Total	158	100%	169	100%	327	100%

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 3.1.7: Factors in determining type of work respondent does*

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Skill and ability	161	27%	54%	115	23%	41%	276	25%	48%
Desire	99	17%	33%	75	15%	27%	174	16%	30%
Time and availability	47	8%	16%	80	16%	29%	127	11%	22%
Level of education	69	12%	23%	48	9%	17%	117	11%	20%
Physical ability	60	10%	20%	52	10%	19%	112	10%	19%
No one else will do the work	43	7%	14%	41	8%	15%	84	8%	15%
Position in the family	16	3%	5%	21	4%	8%	37	3%	6%
Off farm employment	13	2%	4%	17	3%	6%	30	3%	5%
Health	10	2%	3%	14	3%	5%	24	2%	4%
Farming is full time work	23	4%	8%	1	0%	0%	24	2%	4%
Season	12	2%	4%	7	1%	3%	19	2%	3%
Patience and temperament	4	1%	1%	15	3%	5%	19	2%	3%
Safety	4	1%	1%	7	1%	3%	11	1%	2%
Indoors/outdoors	5	1%	2%	3	1%	1%	8	1%	1%
Other	32	5%	11%	15	3%	5%	47	4%	8%
Total	598	100%	200%	511	100%	184%	1109	100%	192%
Valid cases	299			278			577		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 3.1.8: Wages paid to children*

	Frequency	Percent
Yes, always	76	26%
Sometimes, depending on type	76	26%
Sometimes, depending on amount	31	11%
Some of the children are paid	17	6%
Other	24	8%
No	67	23%
Total	291	100%

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 3.1.9: Children's compensation for work done on the farm*

	Count	Responses	Cases
Use of farm vehicles -gas	141	29%	60%
Money when needed	130	26%	55%
Farm products	71	14%	30%
Gifts	52	11%	22%
Shelter and food	22	4%	9%
% of farm profits	16	3%	7%
Extra curricular activities	15	3%	6%
Em otional satisfaction	13	3%	6%
Share in farm equity	10	2%	4%
Other	22	4%	9%
Total	492	100%	208%
Valid cases	236		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 3.1.10: Work done by children*

	Count	Percent
Yes	141	52%
No	129	48%
Total	270	100%

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 3.1.11: Types pf work done by the children*

	Total	Responses	Cases
Livestock work	118	39%	80%
Farm field work	86	29%	59%
Farm household repair	40	13%	27%
Farm household work	21	7%	14%
Maintenance	17	6%	12%
Farm management	8	3%	5%
Child care	7	2%	5%
Fruit and vegetable work	3	1%	2%
Total	300	100%	204%
Valid Cases	147		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 3.1.12: Factors that determine children's work*

	Total	Responses	Cases
Physical ability	50	10%	22%
Level of education	66	14%	29%
Skill and ability	114	24%	50%
Desire	46	10%	20%
Health	5	1%	2%
Off farm employment	4	1%	2%
Time and availability	67	14%	29%
Patience and temperment	3	1%	1%
No one else will do the work	29	6%	13%
Safety	39	8%	17%
Position in fam ily	11	2%	5%
Season	18	4%	8%
Age	27	6%	12%
Other	5	1%	2%
Total	484	100%	212%
Valid cases	228		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 3.1.13: Farm field work - adult farmers by gender

Farm field work	Percent of farms doing tasks	Female respondents			Male respondents		
		Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent	Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent
Ploughing, disking, or cultivating*	68%	22%	22%	56%	83%	8%	10%
Application of fertilizers or pesticides*	60%	11%	13%	76%	74%	8%	19%
Field work without machinery*	46%	25%	15%	59%	50%	22%	28%
Harvest without machinery*	30%	21%	11%	68%	39%	10%	51%
Harvest crops with machinery*	65%	41%	14%	45%	82%	4%	14%
Drive trucks as part of farm work*	79%	59%	17%	25%	90%	3%	8%
Pick up repair parts, or supplies, or perform other errands*	92%	85%	10%	5%	93%	5%	2%

* P<0.000

Table 3.1.14: Livestock care - adult farmers by gender

Livestock care	Percent of farms doing tasks	Female respondents			Male respondents		
		Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent	Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent
Birthing and medical care of farm animals*	73%	67%	15%	19%	85%	6%	9%
Feeding farm animals*	78%	65%	17%	18%	91%	4%	5%
Cleaning barns*	72%	52%	14%	34%	81%	7%	12%
Loading and transporting farm animals*	70%	51%	22%	27%	81%	9%	10%
Care of animals for family consumption*	69%	61%	8%	31%	83%	4%	14%
Milking (NS)	27%	50%	12%	39%	58%	8%	34%

* p<0.000

NS – Not Significant

Table 3.1.15: Farm maintenance done by adult farmers by gender

Farm Maintenance	Percent of farms doing tasks	Female respondents			Male respondents		
		Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent	Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent
Maintain farm buildings and fences*	86%	42%	23%	35%	89%	6%	5%
Maintain or repair farm machinery*	84%	20%	20%	59%	93%	2%	5%
Cook clean and wash clothes for hired help*	35%	42%	8%	51%	16%	13%	71%

P<0.000

Table 3.1.16: Farm management - adult farmers by gender

Farm Management	Percent of farms doing tasks	Female respondents			Male respondents		
		Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent	Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent
Exhibiting farm products*	31%	30%	31%	57%	47%	12%	42%
Testing, inspections, grading*	56%	44%	11%	45%	81%	6%	13%
Deal with sales people*	85%	43%	25%	33%	90%	7%	3%
Deal with consumers directly*	51%	45%	14%	42%	69%	12%	20%
Deal with wholesalers directly*	59%	29%	14%	58%	77%	6%	17%
Accounting*	91%	81%	5%	14%	69%	14%	17%
Research*	88%	52%	20%	28%	86%	11%	4%
Meetings*	83%	41%	24%	35%	82%	12%	6%
Farm business correspondence*	86%	64%	14%	22%	74%	11%	15%
Seminars and workshops*	76%	38%	26%	36%	70%	18%	12%
Supervise hired help or contractors*	50%	40%	20%	40%	78%	7%	15%
Supervise work of other family members*	84%	66%	11%	23%	83%	6%	12%

*p<0.000

Table 3.1.17: On farm processing - adult farmers by gender

Farm processing	Percent of farms doing tasks	Female respondents			Male respondents		
		Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent	Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent
Nursery / greenhouse work (NS)	14%	21%	4%	75%	31%	3%	66%
Washing, packing, and cooling vegetables *	21%	57%	3%	40%	28%	17%	55%
On farm processing (NS)	23%	39%	10%	51%	48%	8%	44%
Value added agricultural activities **	25%	36%	7%	58%	55%	8%	36%

*p<0.000 ** p<0.003

NS –Not Significant

Table 3.1.18: Farm household work - adult farmers by gender

Farm Household Work	Percent of farms doing tasks	Female respondents			Male respondents		
		Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent	Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent
Meal preparation and cleanup *	93%	98%	1%	1%	52%	26%	22%
Shopping *	94%	98%	1%	1%	38%	30%	31%
House cleaning and laundry *	92%	97%	1%	2%	36%	33%	32%
Seminars and workshops for home improvement (NS)	62%	48%	20%	32%	42%	19%	40%
Care of vegetable garden for family consumption *	62%	82%	2%	16%	46%	18%	36%
Canning and freezing *	61%	82%	5%	14%	18%	18%	64%

* p<0.000

NS – Not Significant

Table 3.1.19: Farm household maintenance - adult farmers by gender

Farm Household Maintenance	Percent of farms doing tasks	Female respondents			Male respondents		
		Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent	Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent
House repair and maintenance *	89%	62%	19%	19%	79%	13%	8%
Minor car repair and maintenance *	87%	35%	20%	46%	78%	12%	10%
Yard maintenance and snowploughing *	87%	75%	9%	16%	86%	8%	6%

*p<0.000

Table 3.1.20: Child and elder care - adult farmers by gender

Child and Elder Care	Percent of farms doing tasks	Female respondents			Male respondents		
		Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent	Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent
Child Care *	78%	88%	2%	10%	67%	8%	25%
Helping children with homework *	73%	73%	9%	18%	52%	22%	27%
Transporting children to extracurricular activities *	75%	80%	4%	15%	60%	19%	21%
Looking after sick or elderly family and/or friends *	64.7	57%	22%	21%	38%	24%	38%

*p<0.000

Table 3.1.21: Volunteer work - adult farmers by gender

Volunteer work	Percent of farms doing tasks	Female respondents			Male Respondents		
		Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent	Regular duties	Done only in exceptional situations	Not done by respondent
Volunteer work in the community or school *	82%	79%	10%	10%	70%	14%	16%

*p<0.009

3.2 Hired and Contract Labour

Table 3.2.1: Farm work performed by hired help by region*

	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Field work	154	52%	108%	97	50%	72%	79	50%	123%
Maintenance	48	16%	34%	44	23%	33%	21	13%	33%
Livestock work	66	22%	46%	16	8%	12%	30	19%	47%
Fruit and vegetable	6	2%	4%	2	1%	1%	17	11%	27%
Household maintenance	2	1%	1%	21	11%	16%	2	1%	3%
Child care	12	4%	8%	9	5%	7%	0	0%	0%
Farm management	3	1%	2%	3	2%	2%	8	5%	13%
Household work	3	1%	2%	3	2%	2%	0	0%	0%
Total	294	100%	206%	195	100%	144%	157	100%	245%
Valid Cases	143			135			64		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 3.2.2: Farm work performed by hired help*

	Canada		
	Count	Responses	Cases
Field work	330	51%	96%
Maintenance	113	17%	33%
Livestock work	112	17%	33%
Fruit and vegetable	25	4%	7%
Household maintenance	25	4%	7%
Child care	21	3%	6%
Farm management	14	2%	4%
Household work	6	1%	2%
Total	646	100%	189%
Valid Cases	342		

* Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 3.2.3: Hours per week paid hired help*

Hours	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Canada	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
< 20	39	24%	49	30%	9	11%	97	24%
20-40	57	35%	47	29%	19	23%	123	30%
40 and over	68	41%	65	40%	54	66%	187	46%
Total	164	100%	161	100%	82	100%	407	100%

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 3.2.4: Percent of farms that use contract labour*

	Western Canada		Central Canada		Atlantic Canada		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Yes	192	48%	125	54%	44	49%	361	50%
No	204	52%	106	46%	45	51%	355	50%
Total	396	100%	231	100%	89	100%	716	100%

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 3.2.5: Types of contract labour by region*

	Western Canada			Central Canada			Atlantic Canada		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Hauling grain livestock	115	30%	46%	10	4%	7%	4	6%	7%
Land improvements	56	15%	22%	21	9%	14%	20	29%	36%
Custom spraying	56	15%	22%	35	16%	24%	1	1%	2%
Harvesting	16	4%	6%	49	22%	33%	10	14%	18%
Trade work	34	9%	14%	26	12%	18%	15	22%	27%
Baling/silaging	39	10%	16%	15	7%	10%	3	4%	5%
Coral, barn cleaning	32	8%	13%	14	6%	10%	4	6%	7%
Shop work, maintenance	8	2%	3%	17	8%	12%	10	14%	18%
Seeding/field work	10	3%	4%	23	10%	16%	1	1%	2%
Animal care	2	1%	1%	10	4%	7%	0	0%	0%
Accountant	5	1%	2%	3	1%	2%	1	1%	2%
Other	6	2%	2%	1	0%	1%	0	0%	0%
Total	379	100%	152%	224	100%	152%	69	100%	123%
Valid cases	250			147			56		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 3.2.6: Types of contract labour used*

	Canada		
	Count	Responses	Cases
Hauling grain livestock	129	19%	28%
Land improvements	97	14%	21%
Custom spraying	92	14%	20%
Harvesting	75	11%	17%
Trade work	75	11%	17%
Baling/silaging	57	8%	13%
Coral, barn cleaning	50	7%	11%
Shop work, maintenance	35	5%	8%
Seeding/field work	34	5%	8%
Animal care	12	2%	3%
Accountant	9	1%	2%
Other	7	1%	2%
Total	672	100%	148%
Valid cases	453		

*Primary respondents

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Chapter 4.0 Farm Work – Youth

4.0 Farm Work - Youth

4.1 Introduction

Another important objective of the Canadian Farm Family Work Study was to examine the contribution of youth to family farm operations. To date, data collection by Canadian government agencies has under-reported the amount of work done by youth and there has been very little academic research examining the importance and value of youth to the family farm. Farm youth make important economic contributions to family farm operations. Youth are heavily involved in the day-to-day activities of the farm operation and without their help many tasks on the farm would not be completed. With ongoing changes in agriculture, family members are turning within themselves to get the necessary work done. The range and amount of tasks that youth are involved in is amazing to those not from a farming background but commonplace for those who have grown up in a farming family.

4.2 Work Predominantly Done By Farm Youth (Tables 4.1.1, 4.1.2, 4.1.3, 4.1.4)

60% of youth indicated that they have work that is predominantly done by them and youth listed about 28 different jobs for which they have primary responsibility. The most common types of jobs youth are doing include: feeding farm animals (39%), yard maintenance and snowplowing (24%), cleaning barns (16%), care for large livestock (13%); haying/baling (11%), care of small livestock (11%), and housecleaning and laundry (10%). The main area of work that youth claimed responsibility for is the care of livestock. This is a finding that is consistent with other studies, which also indicate that youth are predominantly involved in livestock. One mother noted that in order to interest their children in farming, they bought a few cows so that their children could learn how to take care of them, while at the same time obtain pocket money from the sale of their own animals.

Youth were asked about the tasks they were predominantly responsible for in order to capture their perceptions of the work they do on the farm and to see if the responses varied between gender and age. Youth's assessment of their predominant work roles matches the traditional ideas of appropriate work for males and females. For example, more males than females noted that they are involved in livestock care (112% vs 100%), farm fieldwork (44% vs 18%) and farm maintenance (13% vs 8%). Farm fieldwork and farm maintenance are traditionally seen as male tasks as they are thought to be heavier work and are more highly skilled. Since male youth learn these skills one-on-one with their fathers, they are more likely than female youth to acquire the required skills to operate farm machinery and repair farm equipment and buildings.

Female youth are very involved in the farm household and farm management. The majority of tasks claimed by females fall within the household domain where female youth are more involved in household work (42% vs 2%) and child-care (16% vs 0%) than males. As well, more females than males (8% vs 2%) are involved in tasks that are part of the management of the farm operation. These tasks include farm business correspondence and testing, inspections, grading, and quality control. More females than males (18% vs 2%) indicated they were taking care of their own animals.

The responses given by youth do not vary significantly by age. 12 year olds see their involvement predominantly in the household rather than on the farm operation. This may reflect their level of skill as household chores are easier and safer than other tasks such as farm fieldwork or livestock care. More youth 16-19 yrs. (24%) mentioned household work than youth between 13-15 yrs. (3%). Otherwise, there is little difference in youth perceptions of the type of work they predominantly do.

Adults and youth differ in their perceptions in the amount and type of work youth predominantly do. 52% of adults stated that their children had certain types of tasks predominantly done by them, compared to 60% of youth. Obviously more youth feel they have specific roles in the farm operation than the adults acknowledge. Parents perceived a lower rate of involvement than their children thought they contributed. For example more youth (52%) felt they were predominantly responsible for livestock care than adults (39%).

4.3 Factors Important in Determining Youths Work (Tables 4.2.1, 4.2.2)

The major factors that determine the type and amount of work youth do are: time and availability (32%), skill and ability (32%), age (28%), physical ability (23%), work needs to get done (17%), season (10%), safety reasons (9%), position in the family (6%) and desire to do the work (5%). Males more often noted that season and skill and ability were important factors in determining the work they do. Females more often mentioned physical ability (28% vs 19%), work needs to be done (23% vs 12%), and desire to do the work (10% vs 1%) as the factors that determine their work.

Responses did not vary significantly among the age categories. The only response that stands out is that more youth aged 13-15 were most likely to note (44%) that their age was a major factor that determined what they do on the farm. More youth 16-19 indicated time and availability are factors that determine their work.

4.4 Work Compensation – Youth (Tables 4.3.1 to 4.3.8)

59% of youth indicated that they receive wage compensation for the work that they do on the farm. There is no significant difference between males and females or among youth of different ages regarding wage compensation.

When asked if youth were compensated in any other way, the most common responses were: money when needed (64%), use of vehicles (46%), farm products (30%), gifts (23%), and having their own animals for profit (12%). Females noted more often than males that they had trips paid for them and that they had their own livestock. On the other hand, males were more often compensated with gas when needed, use of vehicles, farm products, a percentage of farm profits, a share in equity, and paid education. A number of sources of compensation for male youth are related to the operation of the farm. As males are often seen to be the potential inheritors of the farm, more emphasis may be placed on compensation such as sharing in the farm profits or in farm equity.

Not surprisingly, a higher proportion of youth between the ages of 16-19 noted that they get to use farm vehicles or gas when needed reflecting the legal age in which youth are able to drive. However, 12 year olds who stated that they received gas and vehicles when needed referred to their usage of ATV's or quads. Youth between 16-19 years were also more likely to be compensated by a percentage of farm profits, share in farm equity and farm products. Again, older youth may be given more opportunities within the farm operation than the younger groups, because of their contribution on the farm, or because they have stated a desire to one day be involved fully in the farm operation. The other age groups may be considered to be too young to participate fully in the farm or to know if they have an interest in the farm operation.

Only 45.6% of youth indicated that they feel fully compensated for the all the work that they do on their parents' farm. There is no significant difference between male and female youth or youth of different ages in their opinions on compensation.

4.5 Parents Predominant Work (Tables 4.4.1, 4.4.2)

95% of youth respondents indicated that their fathers have farm tasks that are predominantly done by them, whereas 81% of youth stated that their mothers had work done predominantly by them. This difference may occur for a variety of reasons. In the case of mothers who are working off the farm, youth may not consider them to be as involved on the farm operation as their fathers. Youth may not see their mothers completing certain tasks on the farm, as some of the tasks may be more peripheral (ie farm management work) than some of the more obvious farm tasks (ie feeding farm animals) or some tasks may be carried out when the youth are at school and unable to observe. Perception of work also plays an important role, where youth (as well as adults) may not place a large importance on household work as part of farm work; consequently the amount and type of work that mothers do may be overlooked.

The types of tasks that youth listed for their mothers and fathers are very gender specific. Youth stated that their fathers are primarily responsible for farm fieldwork (104%), livestock care (77%), farm maintenance (54%), and farm management (49%). A very small percentage of responses

provided by youth acknowledged that their fathers are involved in household work (2%) and childcare (0.7%).

The predominant areas of work that youth listed for their mothers occurred within the household (152%). Interestingly, youth noted that their mothers were more involved in farm management (57%) than their fathers. This includes tasks such as managing the farm accounts and farm correspondence, two traditional areas of females involvement on farming operations.

4.6 Factors Important in Determining Parents Work (Table 4.5.1)

Youth stated that the type and amount of work that their fathers do on the farm was determined by: level of knowledge (30%), skill and ability (27%), time and availability (17%), level of experience (15%), physical ability (16%), work needs to be done (12%), and their father's position within the family (9%). Youth provided similar comments for the factors that determine the work that their mothers do on the farm such as time and availability (29%), skill and ability (28%), work needs to be done (23%), level of knowledge (21%), and traditional household roles (11%). The responses given by youth do indicate gender specific rationales for tasks on the farm; such reasons are evident in responses such as those related to position in the family and traditional household roles.

4.7 Parents Compensation (Tables 4.6.1, 4.6.2, 4.6.3, 4.6.4, 4.6.5, 4.6.6)

Only 33% of youth indicated that their fathers are compensated with wages for the work that they do on the farm. Youth noted that their fathers are compensated in other ways such as: percentage of farm profits (50%), use of vehicles (44%), obtaining money when needed (40%), farm products (37%), withdrawals from a joint account (28%), and gifts (18%). 32% of youth felt that their fathers were compensated fully for all the work that they do on the farm operation.

28% of youth indicated that their mothers were paid wages for the work that they do on the farm. Other types of compensation mothers receive include: money when needed (50%), use of vehicles (48%), withdrawals from a joint account (34%), farm products (33%), percentage of farm profits (31%), gifts (22%), and a share in farm equity (21%). 26% of youth felt that their mothers were fully compensated for all the work they did on the farm/ranch.

4.8 Youth Work

Youth were asked to indicate, on a list of 46 farm work tasks, the work that they did as part of their regular duties or in exceptional circumstances, and whether the tasks had been done within the last three months. For the purposes of this discussion, this list is grouped into 10 categories including farm field work, livestock care, farm maintenance, farm management, farm processing, farm household work, household maintenance, child and elder care and volunteer work. The range of answers youth provided indicates that they are contributing to the farm in all areas of farm work.

When discussing the range of tasks they are involved in, youth explained that the work on the farm needs to get done, and they will do it with or without being told by their parents. However, the type and amount of tasks that youth are involved are affected by a range of factors such as their gender, age, size of farm, type of farm, region, off farm employment of parents, off farm employment of youth, and whether youth want to farm or not.

4.8.1 Farm Fieldwork (Tables 4.7.1, 4.7.2)

There are seven tasks that fall under the farm fieldwork category, including plowing, disking cultivating and planting; application of chemicals; field work without machinery; harvesting crops without machinery; harvest crops with machinery; driving trucks as part of farm work; and running errands. Almost all of the farms within the study are doing the tasks listed above with the exception of fieldwork without machinery (63%) and harvest crops without machinery (42%). The majority of farms doing non-mechanized tasks are located in Central and Atlantic Canada where fruit and vegetable farms are predominantly located.

Farm youth are involved in all of the tasks listed under fieldwork and spend an average of 1.8 hours a day working on those tasks. Farm fieldwork tasks that youth are most likely to be involved in include: driving trucks (50%), running farm errands (40%) and fieldwork without

machinery (39%). Fieldwork without machinery includes tasks like picking rocks or picking weeds. Youth are also involved in plowing, disking, cultivating and planting (27%). However, as youth are in school during seeding and harvest, the amount that they can actually contribute is limited.

Youth are less likely to be involved in the application of chemicals (7%) as it is seen as a dangerous task. Adult males tend to take on that task, to protect both their children and their wives from the potential risks of chemical handling. The majority of Canadian provinces require training and certification to use particular chemicals, and this may reduce the number of youth who are legally able to apply chemicals on their family's farming operation.

Atlantic Canada has the highest representation of youth who are engaged in fieldwork without machinery and harvesting crops without machinery. Some communities within Atlantic Canada still have what is known as the potato break, where school is closed for a period of two weeks so that youth can help in the fields during the harvest. Youth provide a significant economic benefit within the community, because they provide the necessary labour to harvest the potatoes. Central Canada has a larger number of youth who are involved in harvesting crops with the use of machinery. Although we would expect that more youth would harvest crops with machinery in Western Canada, the larger farms in western Canada have larger equipment, which reduces the need for additional labour.

Male youth are significantly more involved than female youth in all areas of farm fieldwork. They spend on average 1.5 hours more per day on fieldwork than female youth. The most obvious differences include plowing, disking, cultivating and planting (45% vs 9%), application of chemicals (13% vs 1%) and harvesting crops with machinery (56% vs 15%). Male youth are more frequently taught by their fathers to operate vehicles and large machinery and are usually considered to be more interested in fieldwork than female youth. The differences between males and females are most dramatic in Atlantic Canada.

As youth 16-19 are legally able to drive, they are much more likely to be driving trucks as part of farm work and running errands than youth 13-15 or 12 years of age. Youth who are 12 years of age are less involved in farm fieldwork due to their level of skill and knowledge as well as the safety risks. Where youth 12 years of age are involved in farm fieldwork it is without the use of machinery. Youth 13-15 and 16-19 have similar contribution rates in all other fieldwork tasks.

4.8.2 Livestock Care (Tables 4.8.1, 4.8.2)

Livestock care includes: birthing and medical care of farm animals, feeding farm animals, cleaning barns, loading and transporting farm animals, care of animals for family consumption, and performing milking chores. The majority of farms surveyed are involved in all of the above tasks with the exception of milking chores, where only 29% of farms in this study do this particular task. Compared to all other areas of farm work, youth are most involved in care of livestock. For many youth, their interest in farming begins with feeding and caring for the farm animals.

Youth who look after livestock spend an average of 1.7 hours per day on various livestock chores. By far the most common task performed by youth is feeding livestock (82%). 65% of youth are responsible for cleaning barns, followed by care of animals for family consumption (64%) and birthing and medical care of animals (57%). Birthing and medical care of livestock for youth includes the care of new born or sick animals, where youth may be required to check on the animals periodically to see if they are all right. Different tasks require different levels of skill and physical ability, which increase with age. As a result, youth 12 years of age are more involved in the medical care of livestock, while youth 16-19 years of age are more involved in cleaning barns (59%) and loading and transporting livestock (53%).

Male youth spend an average of 1.9 hours per day on livestock chores while female youth spend an average of 1.4 hours per day completing their chores. Males are more likely to perform livestock chores such as cleaning barns, feeding livestock, and loading and transporting farm animals than females. Females, however, are much more involved in livestock care than they are in fieldwork tasks. Women have traditionally done these tasks because they are considered to be more patient and caring than males. Female youth in the survey are also much more involved

in 4-H than males, which may explain why more females are involved in care of animals for family consumption.

4.8.3 Farm Maintenance (Tables 4.9.1, 4.9.2)

Farm maintenance is composed of a small group of tasks, including maintaining or repairing farm buildings or fences; maintaining or repairing farm machinery; and cooking, cleaning and washing clothes for hired help. The majority of farms perform maintenance of buildings and machines; however, only 41% of farms are cooking, cleaning and washing clothes for hired help. 55.6% of youth are involved in the maintenance of farm buildings and 39.6% are helping maintain and repair farm machinery. 10.3% of youth indicated they cooked and cleaned for hired help on a regular basis and females (15.4%) are more likely to take on this task than males (4.1%). Males, on the other hand, are significantly more involved in the general maintenance of the farm operation than females.

Farm maintenance tasks are time-consuming jobs. Youth involved in repairing machinery and buildings report spend on average 1.1 hours a day on those tasks. The time that males and females spent on maintenance tasks were very similar. Skill, ability, and knowledge are very important to farm maintenance, and it is not surprising that more youth 16-19 are involved in these tasks compared to youth 13-15 or 12 years of age. Youth 12 years of age are much more likely to be involved in cooking and cleaning for hired help.

Youth in Western Canada are much more likely to be involved in all areas of farm maintenance than in youth Central or Atlantic Canada. Higher levels of farm equipment maintenance in the West is related to the larger amounts of machinery on western Canadian farms and a higher proportion of ranches located in Western Canada, which means that more youth would be involved in fence building and maintenance. Female youth in Western Canada (55.8%) are also much more involved in farm maintenance than females in Central (19.1%) and Atlantic Canada (19.2%). This again may reflect the needs of the farming operations in Western Canada. Youth in Western Canada are also much more involved in cooking and cleaning for hired labour than in Central and Atlantic Canada. Hired labour in Western Canada tends to be more long-term, particularly for ranching operations, than in Central and Atlantic Canada where labour needs are more seasonal.

4.8.4 Farm Management (Tables 4.10.1, 4.10.2)

Farm management covers a very broad group of tasks and includes exhibiting farm products; testing, inspections, and quality control; dealing with sales people; dealing with consumers to market commodities; dealing with wholesalers to market commodities; maintaining the farm books; research; represent the farm at meetings; farm business correspondence; farm seminars and workshops; supervising hired help or contractors; and supervising family members. The majority of farms engage in the above list of tasks. Less common tasks include exhibiting farm products (50.4%), testing, inspections, and quality control (60.4%), dealing with consumers (67.7%), dealing with wholesalers (76.2%), and supervising hired help or contractors (65.5%).

There is a much lower representation of youth participation in farm management. The 0.5 hours per day that youth spend on farm management is also much lower than other farm tasks. Parents are giving their children an opportunity to be involved in the farm operation farm beyond physical farm work, and this gives youth an opportunity to learn how to operate and manage a farm. The farm management task that involves youth most is supervising the work of other family members (33.3%). For the most part, older children are taking care of their younger siblings while completing chores on the farm and within the household. 31.7% of youth said they are involved in exhibiting farm products. This includes many youth who are involved in 4-H where they exhibit their livestock in competitions, and those youth who participate in their operations exhibits at mainstream agricultural shows. 24% of youth are involved in research, where they may help their parents on a computer and through using the internet to find useful information. 13.1% of youth supervise the work of hired help. Youth 16-19 years of age are more often responsible for supervising hired help. Youth are often more experienced in how the farm is managed than hired help and parents feel confident in allowing their older children to give hired help directions in terms of what or where things have to be done.

For the most part, farm management tasks are equally distributed between males and females. However, females are more involved in farm research (26.8%) than males (21.1%). Females may be more patient with using the computer to do research. However, when comparing this task to the adults, we find that adult males are more likely to be involved in research than adult females. Farm research may be a place where fathers and daughters can bond and work together for the family farm. Females are also more likely to deal with consumers (19.6% vs 14.8%) and exhibit farm products (36.3% vs 25.6%), again suggesting the influence of 4-H in the responses given by youth.

4.8.5 Farm Processing (Tables 4.11.1, 4.11.2)

Farm processing tasks include nursery and greenhouse work; washing and cooling vegetables; on farm processing of agricultural products; and value-added activities. 28% of farms are involved in on-farm processing of products, 26% are involved in washing, cooling, and packaging of vegetables, 27% are involved in value-added activities, and 17% of farms are involved in nursery and greenhouse work.

A small proportion of youth indicated that they were involved in farm processing of agricultural products. 28% of youth wash and package vegetables, 21% are involved in on-farm processing, 12% are involved in value-added activities, and 12% of youth are involved in nursery and greenhouse work. Youth who work in farm processing spend an average of 1.1 hours per day on those tasks.

More females are involved in washing, packaging and cooling of vegetables (34% vs 18%) and males are more involved in on-farm processing (25% vs 19%). Males and females are equally represented in the remaining farm processing tasks. Youth 12 years of age are not involved in any tasks relating to farm processing, and there is no significant difference in the participation rates of youth 13-15 and 16-19 years.

The youth surveyed in Atlantic Canada are more involved in nursery and greenhouse work (33%) and in washing, packaging and cooling of vegetables (33.3%) than in Western and Central Canada. More males in Atlantic Canada are involved in washing packaging and cooling of vegetables (44% vs 17%) whereas more females are involved in this task in Western Canada (43% vs 13%). More females (22%) in Central Canada are involved in farm processing of agricultural products than males (8%), which is interesting as this is considered to be a more male dominated task.

4.8.6 Household Work (Tables 4.12.1, 4.12.2)

Household domestic tasks are those daily tasks that are completed within the home including: meal preparation, shopping, cleaning, seminars and workshops, vegetable gardening, and canning and freezing. All farm operations are involved in meal preparation, shopping, and housecleaning and laundry. 84% of farms surveyed go to seminars and workshops, 81% are caring for a vegetable garden, and 78% are canning and freezing.

Youth who do domestic tasks spend about 0.8 hours per day in various household chores. Youth are regularly responsible for the meal preparation (70%) and housecleaning (72%). Only 46% of youth are responsible for the shopping, but as only 16-18 year olds are legally able to drive, only a few youth can perform this task. 42% of youth assist in the care of a vegetable garden and 21% of youth help can and freeze on a regular basis.

There is a significant difference in the participation of males and females within the household. A larger proportion of females indicated that they did household tasks on a regular basis. 82% of females indicated that they were responsible for meal preparation and clean up compared to 57.7% of males. 60.5% of females said they were responsible for shopping versus 29% of males, and 87% of females said they did housecleaning regularly versus 55.2% of males. On average, female youth spend about 20 minutes longer each day on farm household tasks than males. There are some very obvious gender roles between youth as there are between adults, however, as more males indicate they are responsible for tasks in other areas of the farm, they may not be expected to do certain tasks within the household.

4.8.7 Household Maintenance (Tables 4.13.1, 4.13.2)

Household maintenance includes house repair, minor car repair and yard maintenance and snow plowing. The majority of farms surveyed were involved in all areas of household maintenance. Youth were mainly involved in yard maintenance and snowplowing (61%).

More males indicated that they did minor household repair, car repair, and yard and maintenance work than females. These areas are traditional male tasks in the household. Male youth who have learned the skills of farm building and machinery repair will certainly have the skill to fix minor household and car problems. A significantly smaller proportion of youth in Atlantic Canada (9%) stated they regularly complete minor car repairs compared to youth in Central (33%) and Western Canada (32%). More youth in Western Canada (68%) indicated they were responsible for yard maintenance and snowplowing than youth in Central (53%) and Atlantic Canada (50%). There is no difference in the participation of youth based on age within household maintenance, with the exception that youth 12 years of age did not indicate any involvement with house and car maintenance.

4.8.8 Volunteer Work (Tables 4.13.1, 4.13.2)

60% of youth stated that they engage in voluntary work as part of their regular work activities. More females (70%) than males (50%) indicated that they were involved regularly. Youth in Central Canada (69.2%) indicated more often that they did voluntary activities as part of their regular duties, followed by youth in Western Canada (60.3%) and Atlantic Canada (36.2%).

4.8.9 Childcare and Elder Care (Tables 4.13.1, 4.13.2)

Care of siblings includes babysitting, transporting siblings to extra-curricular activities, and helping siblings with homework. 45% of youth indicated that they did childcare as part of their regular duties, followed by 40% who help their siblings with their homework, and 27% who take their siblings to extra-curricular activities. More females than males take care of their siblings and help them with their homework. Males (30%), on the other hand, are more likely to take their siblings to their extra-curricular activities than females (24%). Youth 16-19 years of age often have their driver's license and they are more likely to take their siblings to extra-curricular activities than the 13-15 years olds or 12 year olds. However, more youth 12 years of age indicated that they babysat and helped their younger siblings with their homework than youth 13-15 and 16-19 years of age.

79% of the farms surveyed indicated eldercare was a part of the regular duties of family members within the household. Rural and farm communities are aging, facilities are changing and families are less willing to place elderly members in a home, unless it is absolutely necessary. However, because of the lack of eldercare facilities in rural areas, many family and friends are responsible for providing meals to the elderly or providing them with transportation wherever they may need to go. 19% of youth indicated that they were involved in eldercare as part of their regular duties. 23% of females said they were responsible for elder care versus 13% of males.

4.8.10 Time spent on activities (Table 4.14.1)

Youth were asked to fill out time diaries for a four-day period, four times over the year. The purpose of the time diaries was to document the amount of time spent on their activities. For many of the youth, the time diaries were viewed as onerous and some refused to fill them out or, if they did, filled out one or two, rather than four. However, we are still able to report the results of 337 time diaries filled out by the youth. The time diaries allow us to look at the time that youth spend on total work, education, personal care and leisure activities.

The time diaries confirmed that the days for many of the respondents were busy, filled by school, extra-curricular activities, volunteer activities, and work on the farm. Table 4.8.10 illustrates the average time that youth spend on various activities compared to the general Canadian population. The most relevant population that farm youth 12-19 could be compared to were individuals 15-18 years of age. Farm youth are exposed to the farm on a daily basis, as their home is also the family business, and it is expected that children either help out in the household, or do simple chores to alleviate some of their parents' workload. Wallace *et al* (1994) argues that as farm youth are exposed to the daily activities on the farm, they feel as responsible for the

success of the farm as their parents, and as a result they are more willing to spend the time to help the farm operation. Youth, who are not exposed to the daily operation of a family business, may not feel the same level of responsibility.

On average, farm youth in the study spend about 2.7 hrs more per day on all work, which includes farm, off-farm, and unpaid work, than youth in the general population. However, the difference between the two populations is that farm youth have the additional responsibility in completing farm work. Compared to the general population, farm youth are spending more time on paid work activities as well as on unpaid activities. The time that farm youth spend on educational activities is quite high. Farm youth spend approximately 0.6 hours more a day than the average Canadian 15 to 18 year old, perhaps reflecting the longer transportation times to school and the time spent at school during lunch hour.

Male farm youth spend more time on domestic, educational, and personal care activities than male youth from the general public. However, males from the general public spend a lot more time at leisure activities, illustrating that farm youth have much less available time for leisure activities. The situation is much the same for female farm youth versus female youth from the general public, with the exception that female farm youth spend more time at personal care than females from the general public.

There is no significant difference in the amount of time male and female farm youth spend each day on all types of work. However, males are spending more time at farm work and non-farm employment than females. There is a significant difference between males and females in the amount of time they spend on farm work activities, where males spend about 1.5 hours more than females. The larger amount of time spent on farm work supports the predominance of male youth in claiming farm work as part of their regular duties. Males also spend significantly more time on paid work activities, about 1 hour more than females. Male youth tend to work more at full-time and part-time jobs than females, and female youth tend to be more involved in unpaid work. Females are also spending more time on educational and voluntary activities. Female youth spend more time in household work than males, and this confirms the higher proportions of females claiming household tasks as part of their regular duties. There is no significant difference in the amount of time female and male youth spend on leisure activities, such as active recreation, sports and entertainment, and passive leisure.

Table 4.18.10 Average time spent by youth on Various Activities: Study Farm population 2000-

	Study Farms (12-19 years of age)			Canadian (15-18 years of age)		
	Males	Females	Total	Males	Females	Total
	Hours per day					
Total Work	8.6	8.7	8.7	6	6	6
Paid Work	3.2	1.9	2.7	0.9	0.5	0.7
Farm Work	2.6	1.1	1.9			
Non farm Work	0.6	0.8	0.7			
Unpaid Work	0.7	1.5	1.1	0.9	1.5	1.2
Household Work	0.5	1.1	0.8			
Voluntary Work	0.2	0.4	0.3			
Education	4.7	5.3	4.9	4.3	4.0	4.2
Personal Care	11.3	11.4	11.3	10.5	11.1	10.8
Leisure Activities	4.1	3.9	4.0	7.4	7.0	7.2
Active Recreation	1.3	1.2	1.2			
Sports and Entertainment	0.8	0.6	0.7			
Passive Leisure	1.5	1.5	1.5			
Socializing	0.5	0.6	0.6			

2002 vs Canada Population 1998³

1. Total work includes paid work, unpaid work, and education
2. Paid work includes farm work and non-farm work
3. Unpaid work includes household work and voluntary work
4. Personal care includes sleep, meals and other personal activities
5. Leisure Activities includes socializing, extra-curricular activities, sports, and passive leisure (ie television, reading etc)

³ Statistics Canada 1999, Overview of the Time Use of Canadians in 1998 (complete citation)

Not surprisingly, there is a difference in the time that youth spend on work by age. Both time spent on the farm work and domestic work increases with age, where youth are given more responsibility to handle tasks on the farm. 12 years olds spend more time on volunteer activities and all leisure activities, with the exception of socializing. Youth 16-19 years of age spend more time socializing than the other age groups, as they have more access to vehicles.

4.8.11 Type of Farm Operation

The type of farm operation that youth are from will determine the types of work that youth are involved in. Youth who are involved in fruit and vegetable production are more involved in work such as dealing with consumers for the sale of products, farm fieldwork without the aid of machinery, and harvesting crops without machinery. Youth who live on dairy farms are more likely to perform milking chores, feed farm animals, and clean barns. Youth from mixed farms, cattle operations, and grains, oilseed and field crop operations are much more involved in harvesting crops with machinery than youth from other farm operations.

The amount of time that youth spend on various activities varies with the type of farm that youth are from. Youth from a mixed farm operation spend more time on domestic work, followed by grains, oilseed and field crop, livestock, and dairy operations. Youth from fruit and vegetable farms spend the least amount of time on domestic work. Youth from dairy operations spend an average of 3.5 hours a day on farm work, followed by youth on livestock operations who spend an average of 2.5 hours a day. Youth from fruit and vegetable operations spend the least amount of time on farm work, an average of 0.9 hours a day. However, youth from fruit and vegetable operations are much more involved in volunteer and paid activities. They are also more involved in educational activities, followed by youth from grains and oilseed operations.

4.8.12 Desire to Farm

Youth's desire to farm has an impact on the types and amount of work that youth are willing to contribute to the farm. For the majority of farm tasks, there is a significant difference in the work done by youth who want to farm, versus youth who do not want to farm. Youth who want to enter into farming have a larger interest with the farm operation, and consequently they are more willing to complete the farm work. Interestingly, youth who perform fieldwork without the aid of machinery are more likely to state that they have no desire to farm although this difference is not statistically significant. However, there is a significant difference in response by youth who are involved in harvesting crops that want to farm versus youth who do not. For males in particular, the operation of farm machinery is a large attraction to enter into farming.

Youth who are involved in all areas of livestock, with the exception of dairy, have a desire to farm. This is because youth enjoy working with animals more so than other farm work. There are not enough youth in our sample involved in dairy to make any significant inference. More females than males involved in livestock care stated that they would like to enter into farming if given the opportunity.

It is interesting to see that more youth stated a desire to farm if they were involved in farm management tasks. Youth who do have a desire to farm will have a greater interest in the farming operation and as a result will be more inclined to be involved in management tasks. However, this could also mean that if parents are encouraging their children to be more involved in management tasks on their farm, they may increase youth's level of interest on the farm operation. If youth feel that they have a larger role on the farm, they are more likely to gain an interest in farming. Females are also more likely to express an interest in farming if they are involved in the management of the farm operation. The more involved females are in the farm operation, the more likely that they will be feel encouraged to enter into the agricultural industry.

Youth who have a desire to farm will spend an average of a half hour more in all areas of work. There is a significant difference in the amount of time youth spend on the farm, where youth who have a desire to farm will spend about 1.5 hours more on the farm than youth who do not want to farm. Youth who have a desire to farm will also spend significantly more time working off the farm and in paid employment than youth who have no desire to farm. Youth who do not have a desire to farm, tend to spend more time in the household and in volunteer work, however the

difference is not significant. As well, youth who do not have a desire to farm tend to spend more time in leisure activities with the exception of active recreation, where youth who want to farm tended to be more involved in sporting activities.

4.9 Summary:

The responses given by youth as to the work they predominantly do indicates a traditional gender based division of work. However, youth perceptions of their work do not fully reflect the range of work that they indicate they do on a regular basis. For example, more females are actually involved in animal care, farm fieldwork and farm processing, and more males are involved in the household domain than they claimed. Although youth are doing these types of tasks, they may not see them as their predominant work, and may be answering the question on the basis of what they think are appropriate tasks for males and females.

Youth are very involved in their family's farming operation both in terms of the range of tasks they are involved in and the time that they spend on various activities. The time that youth do spend on the farm and the household is affected by the time that they spend at volunteer activities, educational activities, and off-farm employment or vice versa depending on what is most important at the time. Gender differences still exist for the youth. Differences in participation between males and females are still affected by traditional patterns of succession in which males are more likely to still take over the farm operation. However, the level of participation by females is encouraging as both parents and youth are moving beyond the status quo. Technology, the need for youth to contribute more, and changes in social opinion have been the major influences in the high participation rates of females in farming operations. Although work may be coming more gender neutral than when their parents were younger, the perception of how work should be divided is still strongly imbedded within farm culture (Sachs, 1996; Little, 2002).

Tables Farm Work – Youth

4.0 Farm Work -Youth

4.1 Work Predominantly Done by Youth

Table 4.1.1: Respondents work by gender

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Yes	49	63%	39	57%	88	60%
No	29	37%	29	43%	58	40%
Total	78	100%	68	100%	146	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 4.1.2: Respondents work by age

	12 years of age		13-15 years of age		16-19 years of age		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Yes	4	80%	34	62%	50	58%	88	60%
No	1	20%	21	38%	36	42%	58	40%
Total	5	100%	55	100%	86	100%	146	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 4.1.3: Predominant work by gender

	Males			Females			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Farm field work	23	22%	44%	7	8%	18%	30	16%	33%
Farm maintenance	7	7%	13%	3	4%	8%	10	5%	11%
Livestock care	58	55%	112%	38	45%	100%	96	51%	107%
Farm management	1	1%	2%	3	4%	8%	4	2%	4%
Farm processing	2	2%	4%	1	1%	3%	3	2%	3%
Household Work	1	1%	2%	16	19%	42%	17	9%	19%
Child care	0	0%	0%	6	7%	16%	6	3%	7%
Household Repair	13	12%	25%	11	13%	29%	24	13%	27%
Total	105	100%	202%	85	100%	224%	190	100%	211%
Valid Cases	52			38			90		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 4.1.4: Predominant work by age

	12 years of age			13-15 years of age			16-19 years of age		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Farm field work	1	14%	25%	9	13%	28%	20	18%	37%
Farm maintenance	0	0%	0%	3	4%	9%	7	6%	13%
Livestock care	2	29%	50%	44	64%	138%	50	44%	93%
Farm management	0	0%	0%	1	1%	3%	3	3%	6%
Farm processing	0	0%	0%	1	1%	3%	2	2%	4%
Household Work	2	29%	50%	2	3%	6%	13	11%	24%
Child care	0	0%	0%	1	1%	3%	5	4%	9%
Household Repair	2	29%	50%	8	12%	25%	14	12%	26%
Total	7	100%	175%	69	100%	216%	114	100%	211%
Valid Cases	4			32			54		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

4.2 Factors Important in Determining Youths Work

Table 4.2.1: Factors that determines work by gender

	Males			Females			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Skill and ability	27	18%	36%	16	12%	26%	43	15%	32%
Time, availability	25	16%	33%	18	13%	30%	43	15%	32%
Age	20	13%	27%	18	13%	30%	38	13%	28%
Physical ability	14	9%	19%	17	13%	28%	31	11%	23%
Work needs to be done	9	6%	12%	14	10%	23%	23	8%	17%
Level of know ledge	9	6%	12%	7	5%	11%	16	6%	12%
Season	9	6%	12%	4	3%	7%	13	4%	10%
Responsibility	5	3%	7%	7	5%	11%	12	4%	9%
Safety reasons	6	4%	8%	6	4%	10%	12	4%	9%
Presence of drivers license	4	3%	5%	4	3%	7%	8	3%	6%
Position in family	5	3%	7%	3	2%	5%	8	3%	6%
Desire to do w ork	1	1%	1%	6	4%	10%	7	2%	5%
Size	4	3%	5%	2	1%	3%	6	2%	4%
Weather	6	4%	8%	0	0%	0%	6	2%	4%
Level of experience	3	2%	4%	2	1%	3%	5	2%	4%
Traditional household roles	0	0%	0%	5	4%	8%	5	2%	4%
Temperament and patience	1	1%	1%	2	1%	3%	3	1%	2%
Time of day	2	1%	3%	1	1%	2%	3	1%	2%
Off-farm employment	1	1%	1%	1	1%	2%	2	1%	1%
Health reasons	1	1%	1%	1	1%	2%	2	1%	1%
Level of income	1	1%	1%	0	0%	0%	1	0%	1%
Other	1	1%	1%	2	1%	3%	3	1%	2%
Total	154	100%	205%	136	100%	223%	290	100%	213%
Valid cases	75			61			136		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 4.2.2: Factors that determines work by age

	12 years of age			13-15 years of age			16-19 years of age		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Skill and ability	1	10%	20%	17	15%	34%	25	15%	31%
Time, availability	0	0%	0%	9	8%	18%	34	20%	42%
Age	2	20%	40%	22	20%	44%	14	8%	17%
Physical ability	1	10%	20%	13	12%	26%	17	10%	21%
Work needs to be done	0	0%	0%	10	9%	20%	13	8%	16%
Level of know ledge	2	20%	40%	4	4%	8%	10	6%	12%
Season	0	0%	0%	3	3%	6%	10	6%	12%
Responsibility	0	0%	0%	4	4%	8%	8	5%	10%
Safety reasons	0	0%	0%	6	5%	12%	6	4%	7%
Presence of drivers license	1	10%	20%	4	4%	8%	3	2%	4%
Position in family	0	0%	0%	4	4%	8%	4	2%	5%
Desire to do w ork	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	7	4%	9%
Size	1	10%	20%	2	2%	4%	3	2%	4%
Weather	0	0%	0%	2	2%	4%	4	2%	5%
Level of experience	0	0%	0%	2	2%	4%	3	2%	4%
Traditional household roles	1	10%	20%	1	1%	2%	3	2%	4%
Temperament and patience	0	0%	0%	3	3%	6%	0	0%	0%
Time of day	0	0%	0%	2	2%	4%	1	1%	1%
Off-farm employment	0	0%	0%	1	1%	2%	1	1%	1%
Health reasons	0	0%	0%	2	2%	4%	0	0%	0%
Level of income	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	1	1%	1%
Other	1	10%	20%	1	1%	2%	1	1%	1%
Total	10	100%	200%	112	100%	224%	168	100%	207%
Valid cases	5			50			81		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

4.3 Work Compensation – Youth

Table 4.3.1: Cash wages by gender

	Males		Females		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Yes	47	61%	39	57%	86	59%
No	30	39%	29	42%	59	40%
Don't know	0	0%	1	1%	1	1%
Total	77	100%	69	100%	146	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 4.3.2: Cash wages by age

	12 years		13-15 years		16-19 years		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Yes	2	40%	32	58%	52	60%	86	59%
No	3	60%	22	40%	34	40%	59	40%
Don't know	0	0%	1	2%	0	0%	1	1%
Total	5	100%	55	100%	86	100%	146	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 4.3.3: Other types of compensation by gender

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Money w hen needed	46	27%	63%	45	33%	68%	91	30%	64%
Use of vehicles	38	22%	52%	28	20%	42%	66	22%	46%
Farm products	24	14%	33%	19	14%	29%	43	14%	30%
Gifts	21	12%	29%	12	9%	18%	33	11%	23%
Ow n animals for profit	6	4%	8%	10	7%	15%	16	5%	11%
Shelter and food	6	4%	8%	4	3%	6%	10	3%	7%
Gas w hen needed	7	4%	10%	2	1%	3%	9	3%	6%
No	5	3%	7%	4	3%	6%	9	3%	6%
Paid trips	2	1%	3%	5	4%	8%	7	2%	5%
Paid education	3	2%	4%	1	1%	2%	4	1%	3%
Percentage of farm profits	3	2%	4%	2	1%	3%	5	2%	4%
Extra-curricular activities	2	1%	3%	2	1%	3%	4	1%	3%
Share in equity of farm	3	2%	4%	1	1%	2%	4	1%	3%
Other	3	2%	4%	2	1%	3%	5	2%	4%
Total Responses	169	100%	232%	137	100%	208%	306	100%	215%
Valid Cases	73			66			142		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 4.3.4: Other types of compensation by age

	12 years of age			13-15 years of age			16-19 years of age		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Money w hen needed	2	22%	50%	31	33%	60%	58	28%	70%
Gas w hen needed	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	9	4%	11%
Shelter and food	2	22%	50%	3	3%	6%	5	2%	6%
Gifts	0	0%	0%	12	13%	23%	21	10%	25%
Paid trips	1	11%	25%	3	3%	6%	3	1%	4%
Paid education	1	11%	25%	1	1%	2%	2	1%	2%
Use of vehicles	1	11%	25%	12	13%	23%	53	26%	64%
No	0	0%	0%	5	5%	10%	4	2%	5%
Share in equity of farm	0	0%	0%	1	1%	2%	3	1%	4%
Percentage of farm profits	0	0%	0%	1	1%	2%	4	2%	5%
Farm products	0	0%	0%	13	14%	25%	30	15%	36%
Ow n animals for profit	1	11%	25%	5	5%	10%	10	5%	12%
Extra-curricular activities	0	0%	0%	3	3%	6%	1	0%	1%
Other	1	11%	25%	3	3%	6%	1	0%	1%
Total Responses	9	100%	225%	93	100%	179%	204	100%	246%
Valid Cases	4			52			83		

Table 4.3.5: Compensated for all work by gender

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Yes	31	40%	36	52%	67	46%
No	47	60%	33	48%	80	54%
Total	78	100%	69	100%	147	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 4.3.6: Compensated for all work by age

	12 years of age		13-15 years of age		16-19 years of age	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Yes	2	40%	24	44%	41	47%
No	3	60%	31	56%	46	53%
Total	5	100%	55	100%	87	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 4.3.7: Satisfaction by gender

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Very satisfied	50	66%	50	72%	100	69%
Somewhat satisfied	22	29%	17	25%	39	27%
Not very satisfied	1	1%	2	3%	3	2%
Very unsatisfied	3	4%	0	0%	3	2%
Total	76	100%	69	100%	145	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 4.3.8: Satisfaction by age

	12 years of age		13-15 years of age		16-19 years of age	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Very satisfied	1	20%	38	69%	61	72%
Somewhat satisfied	4	80%	15	27%	20	24%
Not very satisfied	0	0%	0	0%	3	4%
Very unsatisfied	0	0%	2	4%	1	1%
Total	5	100%	55	100%	85	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

4.4 Work and Compensation – Parents

Table 4.4.1 Work predominantly done by parents

	Father		Mother	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	138	95%	117	81%
No	8	6%	27	19%
Don't know	0	0%	1	1%
Total	146	100%	145	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 4.4.2 Types of work done by parents

	Father			Mother		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Farm field work	143	36%	104%	36	9%	30%
Farm maintenance	75	19%	54%	1	0%	1%
Livestock care	106	26%	77%	52	14%	43%
Farm management	68	17%	49%	70	18%	57%
Farm processing	2	0%	1%	4	1%	3%
Household Work	3	1%	2%	186	49%	152%
Child care	1	0%	1%	14	4%	11%
Volunteer work	1	0%	1%	1	0%	1%
Household Repair	3	1%	2%	15	4%	12%
Non-farm employment	0	0%	0%	1	0%	1%
Total	402	100%	291%	381	100%	312%
Valid cases	138			122		

percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

4.5 Factors that Determines Parents Work

Table 4.5.1 Factors that determines parents work

	Father			Mother		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Age	6	3%	5%	3	2%	2%
Desire to do work	7	3%	5%	7	4%	6%
Health reasons	0	0%	0%	3	2%	2%
Level of experience	20	9%	15%	5	3%	4%
Level of income	3	1%	2%	0	0%	0%
Level of knowledge	39	17%	30%	26	13%	21%
Off-farm employment	5	2%	4%	6	3%	5%
Physical ability	21	9%	16%	15	8%	12%
Position in the family	12	5%	9%	0	0%	0%
Presence of Drivers license	4	2%	3%	4	2%	3%
Responsibility	2	1%	2%	0	0%	0%
Safety reasons	3	1%	2%	1	1%	1%
Season	5	2%	4%	4	2%	3%
Size	0	0%	0%	1	1%	1%
Skill and ability	35	15%	27%	35	18%	28%
Temperament and patience	4	2%	3%	6	3%	5%
Time of day	6	3%	5%	5	3%	4%
Time, availability	22	10%	17%	36	18%	29%
Traditional household roles	2	1%	2%	13	7%	10%
Weather	7	3%	5%	1	1%	1%
Work needs to be done	16	7%	12%	28	14%	23%
Other	11	5%	8%	1	1%	1%
Total	230	100%	176%	200	100%	161%
Valid Cases	131			124		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

4.6 Parents Compensation

Table 4.6.1 Parent's paid wage compensation

	Father		Mother	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	48	33%	40	28%
No	92	64%	99	70%
Don't know	4	3%	3	2%
Total	144	100%	142	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 4.6.2 Parents other compensation

	Father			Mother		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Farm products	48	15%	37%	43	13%	33%
Gifts	23	7%	18%	29	9%	22%
Money when needed	51	15%	40%	65	20%	50%
No	9	3%	7%	9	3%	7%
Percentage of farm profits	65	20%	50%	41	12%	31%
Share in equity of farm	28	8%	22%	27	8%	21%
Shelter and food	4	1%	3%	2	1%	2%
Use of vehicles	57	17%	44%	63	19%	48%
Withdraw ls from joint account	36	11%	28%	45	14%	34%
Don't know	7	2%	5%	5	2%	4%
Other	3	1%	2%	1	0%	1%
Total	331	100%	257%	330	100%	252%
Valid cases	129			131		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 4.6.3 Parents fully compensated for work

	Father		Mother	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	46	32%	37	26%
No	92	64%	103	72%
Don't know	5	4%	3	2%
Total	143	100%	143	100%

4.7 Youth Work – Farm Fieldwork

Table 4.7.1 Farm Fieldwork by Gender

	Percentage of Farms doing tasks	Female Youth				Male Youth			
		N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent
Farm field work									
Plow ing disking cultivating and planting (.000)	96.7%	159	9.0%	18.0%	73.1%	167	45.0%	22.0%	18.0%
Application of fertilizers, herbicides or insecticides (.000)	89.3%	156	1.3%	4.5%	94.2%	144	13.2%	15.3%	71.5%
Field w ork w ithout the aid of machinery (.013)	63.1%	116	27.6%	17.2%	55.2%	118	45.8%	15.3%	39.0%
Harvest crops or other commodities w ithout the use of machines (.017)	41.8%	83	8.4%	6.0%	85.5%	68	16.2%	17.6%	66.2%
Harvest crops or other commodities w ith the use of machines (.000)	94.2%	155	14.8%	18.7%	66.5%	155	55.5%	14.2%	30.3%
Drive trucks as a part of farm w ork (.001)	95.0%	184	40.2%	17.4%	42.4%	176	60.2%	13.1%	26.7%
Pick up repair parts or supplies, or perform other farm errands (.035)	97.9%	188	33.5%	21.3%	45.2%	192	45.8%	14.6%	39.6%

*brackets-significant

Table 4.7.2 Farm Fieldwork by Age

	12 years of age				13-15 years of age				16-19 years of age			
	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent
Farm field work												
Plow ing disking cultivating and planting (.060)	13	7.7%	30.8%	61.5%	106	25.5%	27.4%	42.7%	207	28.5%	15.5%	56.0%
Application of fertilizers, herbicides or insecticides (.768)	11	9.10%	9.1%	81.8%	92	6.5%	13.0%	80.4%	197	7.1%	8.1%	84.8%
Field w ork w ithout the aid of machinery (.261)	13	30.80%	38.5%	30.8%	80	38.8%	15.0%	46.3%	141	36.8%	16.2%	47.0%
Harvest crops or other commodities w ithout the use of machines (.123)	5	0%	20.0%	80.0%	50	12.0%	20.0%	68.0%	96	12.5%	6.3%	81.3%
Harvest crops or other commodities w ith the use of machines (.307)	10	20.0%	20.0%	60.0%	102	41.2%	18.6%	40.2%	198	32.8%	15.2%	52.0%
Drive trucks as a part of farm w ork (.226)	13	23.1%	15.4%	61.5%	128	47.7%	16.4%	35.9%	219	53.0%	14.6%	32.4%
Pick up repair parts or supplies, or perform other farm errands (.000)	13	15.4%	23.1%	61.5%	123	21.1%	15.4%	63.4%	244	50.4%	18.9%	30.7%

*brackets-significant

4.8 Youth Work – Livestock Care

Table 4.8.1 Livestock care by gender

	Percentage of Farms doing tasks	Female Youth				Male Youth			
		N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent
Livestock care									
Birthing and medical care of farm animals (.062)	79.5%	166	54.2%	15.7%	30.1%	156	59.6%	21.2%	19.2%
Feeding farm animals (.000)	83.1%	185	74.1%	11.9%	14.1%	179	90.5%	4.5%	5.0%
Cleaning barns (.001)	83.9%	167	56.3%	12.6%	31.1%	177	73.4%	12.4%	14.1%
Loading and transporting farm animals (.000)	78.0%	155	45.2%	19.4%	35.5%	157	60.5%	24.8%	14.6%
Care of animals for family consumption (.002)	79.8%	172	55.8%	8.1%	36.0%	145	74.5%	6.2%	19.3%
Perform milking chores (.660)	29.3%	61	44.3%	11.5%	44.3%	65	52.3%	9.2%	38.5%

* brackets - significance

Table 4.8.2 Livestock care by age

	12 years of age				13-15 years of age				16-19 years of age			
	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent
Livestock care												
Birthing and medical care of farm animals (.313)	9	88.9%	0.0%	11.1%	117	53.0%	19.7%	27.4%	196	56.8%	18.3%	24.8%
Feeding farm animals (.040)	11	72.7%	0.0%	27.3%	138	85.5%	4.3%	10.1%	215	80.5%	11.2%	8.4%
Cleaning barns (.020)	9	66.7%	0.0%	33.3%	127	75.6%	8.7%	15.7%	208	58.7%	15.4%	26.0%
Loading and transporting farm animals (.796)	10	50.0%	20.0%	30.0%	118	52.5%	25.4%	22.0%	184	53.3%	20.1%	26.6%
Care of animals for family consumption (.283)	13	76.9%	15.4%	7.7%	108	66.7%	4.6%	28.7%	196	62.2%	8.2%	29.6%
Perform milking chores (.611)	6	33.3%	0.0%	66.7%	43	48.8%	14.0%	37.3%	77	49.4%	9.1%	41.6%

*brackets-significance

4.9 Youth Work – Farm Maintenance

Table 4.9.1 Farm maintenance by gender

	Percentage of Farms doing tasks	Female Youth				Male Youth			
		N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent
Farm Maintenance									
Maintain or repair farm buildings or fences (.000)	97.1%	193	42.0%	19.2%	38.9%	179	70.4%	17.9%	11.7%
Maintain or repair farm machinery (.000)	96.9%	187	16.0%	17.1%	66.8%	189	63.0%	13.8%	23.3%
Cook Clean and wash clothes for hired help (.058)	41.0%	91	15.4%	5.5%	79.1%	74	4.1%	6.8%	89.2%

*brackets-significant

Table 4.9.2 Farm maintenance by age

	12 years of age				13-15 years of age				16-19 years of age			
	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent
Farm Maintenance												
Maintain or repair farm buildings or fences (.006)	11	18.2%	27.3%	54.5%	127	64.6%	18.9%	16.5%	234	52.6%	17.9%	29.5%
Maintain or repair farm machinery (.034)	13	23.1%	38.5%	38.5%	125	40.0%	20.0%	40.0%	238	40.3%	11.8%	47.9%
Cook Clean and wash clothes for hired help (.717)	8	12.5%	12.5%	75.0%	47	6.4%	4.3%	89.4%	110	11.8%	6.4%	81.8%

*brackets-significant

4.10 Youth Work - Farm Management

4.10.1 Farm management by gender

	Percentage of Farms doing tasks	Female Youth				Male Youth			
		N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent
Farm management									
Exhibiting farm products (.274)	50.4%	113	36.3%	10.6%	53.1%	86	25.6%	12.8%	61.6%
Testing, inspections, grading, quality (.119)	60.4%	123	16.3%	8.1%	75.6%	118	22.9%	13.6%	63.6%
Deal with sales people re: purchasing farm supplies and equipment (.300)	88.2%	175	8.0%	12.6%	79.4%	161	6.8%	18.6%	74.5%
Deal with consumers directly in marketing your farm products (.147)	67.7%	153	19.6%	7.8%	72.5%	115	14.8%	14.8%	70.4%
Deal with wholesalers directly in marketing your farm products (.474)	76.2%	172	4.7%	6.4%	89.0%	136	7.4%	4.4%	8.2%
Maintain the farm books and records, pay bills for the operation or prepare farm income tax (.097)	93.5%	188	13.3%	7.4%	79.3%	169	7.1%	5.3%	87.6%
Research to find agricultural information (.016)	97.0%	190	26.8%	12.1%	61.1%	171	21.1%	23.4%	55.6%
Represent the farm at meetings (.718)	88.8%	172	8.1%	6.4%	85.5%	161	7.5%	8.7%	83.9%
Farm business correspondence (.330)	91.6%	178	4.5%	7.3%	88.2%	162	5.6%	3.7%	90.7%
Farm related seminars and workshops (.004)	90.8%	169	7.1%	6.5%	86.4%	157	10.2%	17.2%	72.6%
Supervise hired help or contractors (.046)	65.6%	180	14.7%	5.1%	80.1%	172	12.5%	14.2%	73.3%
Supervise the farm work of other family members (.008)	90.7%	136	31.1%	8.3%	60.6%	120	34.9%	18.0%	47.1%

*brackets-significant

4.10.2 Farm management by age

	12 years of age				13-15 years of age				16-19 years of age			
	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent
Farm management												
Exhibiting farm products (.275)	11	45.5%	18.2%	36.4%	66	22.7%	12.1%	65.2%	122	35.2%	10.7%	54.1%
Testing, inspections, grading, quality (.121)	5	20.0%	0.0%	80.0%	73	11.0%	8.2%	80.8%	163	23.3%	12.3%	64.4%
Deal w ith sales people re: purchasing farm supplies and equipment (.454)	8	0.0%	12.5%	87.5%	106	4.7%	13.2%	82.1%	222	9.0%	16.7%	74.3%
Deal w ith consumers directly in marketing your farm products (.589)	12	8.3%	0.0%	91.7%	86	17.4%	10.5%	72.1%	170	18.2%	11.8%	70.0%
Deal w ith w holesalers directly in marketing your farm products (.931)	12	8.3%	0.0%	91.7%	96	6.3%	6.3%	87.5%	200	5.5%	5.5%	89.0%
Maintain the farm books and records, pay bills for the operation or perpare farm income tax (.105)	11	18.2%	0.0%	81.8%	112	5.4%	9.8%	84.8%	234	12.4%	5.1%	82.5%
Research to find agricultural information (.258)	12	15.4%	38.5%	46.2%	114	21.9%	19.3%	58.8%	234	25.6%	15.4%	59.0%
Represent the farm at meetings (33.3)	12	22.2%	0.0%	66.7%	102	5.9%	10.8%	83.3%	219	7.3%	6.4%	86.3%
Farm business correspondence (.779)	12	0.0%	8.3%	91.7%	103	3.9%	6.8%	89.3%	225	5.8%	4.9%	89.3%
Farm related seminars and workshops (.948)	11	9.1%	9.1%	81.8%	96	7.3%	13.5%	79.3%	219	9.1%	11.0%	79.9%
Supervise hired help or contractors (.052)	9	11.0%	0.0%	88.9%	71	4.2%	8.5%	87.3%	176	17.6%	10.2%	72.2%
Supervise the farm work of other family members (.042)	9	77.8%	0.0%	22.2%	116	31.0%	16.4%	52.6%	227	32.2%	11.9%	55.9%

*brackets-significant

4.11 Youth Work – Farm Processing

Table 4.11.1 Farm processing by gender

	Percentage of Farms doing tasks	Female Youth				Male Youth			
		N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent
Farm processing									
Nursery and greenhouse work (.864)	16.9%	41	12.2%	9.8%	78.0%	32	12.5%	6.3%	81.3%
Washing, packaging, and cooling vegetables (.029)	25.7%	64	34.4%	10.9%	54.7%	44	18.2%	20.5%	61.4%
On farm processing of agricultural products (.075)	28.0%	70	18.6%	5.7%	75.5%	48	25.0%	16.7%	58.3%
Value added agricultural activities (.004)	27.4%	63	12.7%	1.6%	85.7%	50	12.0%	20.0%	68.0%

*brackets-significant

Table 4.11.2 Farm processing by age

	12 years of age				13-15 years of age				16-19 years of age			
	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent
Farm processing												
Nursery and greenhouse work (.751)	2	0.0%	0.0%	100.0%	19	5.3%	10.5%	84.2%	52	15.4%	7.7%	76.9%
Washing, packaging, and cooling vegetables (.778)	2	0.0%	0.0%	100.0%	35	31.4%	14.3%	54.3%	71	26.8%	15.5%	57.7%
On farm processing of agricultural products (.713)	2	0.0%	0.0%	100.0%	42	26.2%	11.9%	61.9%	74	18.9%	9.5%	71.6%
Value added agricultural activities (.277)	2	0.0%	0.0%	100.0%	39	12.8%	17.9%	69.2%	72	12.5%	5.6%	81.9%

4.12 Youth Work – Household Work

Table 4.12.1 Household work by gender

	Percentage of Farms doing tasks	Female Youth				Male Youth			
		N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent
Household work									
Meal preparation and cleanup (.000)	99.3%	222	82.0%	11.7%	6.3%	201	57.7%	20.4%	21.9%
Shopping (.000)	97.5%	210	60.5%	15.7%	23.8%	182	29.1%	26.4%	44.5%
House cleaning and laundry (.000)	98.3%	220	87.3%	4.1%	8.6%	192	55.2%	21.9%	22.9%
Seminars and workshops (home improvement, self improvement, self improvement and voluntary) (.043)	84.3%	173	18.5%	13.3%	68.2%	139	8.6%	13.7%	77.7%
Care of a vegetable garden for family consumption (.000)	81.0%	154	53.9%	14.3%	31.8%	136	28.7%	19.9%	51.5%
Canning and freezing for family consumption (.000)	78.1%	138	33.3%	10.9%	55.8%	133	9.0%	12.8%	78.2%

*brackets-significant

Table 4.12.2 Household work by age

	N	12 years of age			N	13-15 years of age			N	16-19 years of age		
		Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent		Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent		Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent
Household domestic work												
Meal preparation and cleanup (.305)	15	80.0%	20.0%	0.0%	142	70.4%	18.3%	11.3%	266	69.9%	14.3%	15.8%
Shopping (.668)	13	61.5%	7.7%	30.8%	124	42.7%	21.8%	35.5%	255	46.7%	20.8%	32.5%
House cleaning and laundry (.483)	14	85.7%	0.0%	14.3%	138	68.8%	15.2%	15.9%	260	73.5%	11.5%	15.0%
Seminars and workshops (home improvement, self improvement, self improvement and voluntary) (.739)	10	10.0%	0.0%	90.0%	102	14.7%	13.7%	71.6%	200	14.0%	14.0%	72.0%
Care of a vegetable garden for family consumption (.002)	13	61.5%	30.8%	7.7%	91	54.9%	13.2%	31.9%	186	34.4%	17.7%	47.8%
Canning and freezing for family consumption (.114)	9	55.6%	11.1%	33.3%	83	19.3%	14.5%	66.3%	179	20.7%	10.6%	68.7%

*brackets-significant

4.13 Youth Work – Household Maintenance, Volunteer work, Child-care, Eldercare

Table 4.13.1 Household maintenance, volunteer work, child-care and eldercare by gender

	Percentage of Farms doing tasks	Female Youth				Male Youth			
		N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent	N	Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent
Household Maintenance									
House repair and maintenance (.000)	96.9%	190	16.8%	17.4%	65.8%	184	39.1%	25.0%	35.9%
Minor car repair and maintenance (.000)	96.2%	183	11.5%	10.9%	77.6%	192	44.8%	18.8%	36.5%
Yard maintenance and snow plow ing (.027)	98.7%	196	58.7%	12.2%	29.1%	192	64.1%	17.7%	18.2%
Volunteer Work									
Volunteer work in the community or school (.000)	94.6%	192	69.8%	11.5%	18.0%	176	48.9%	15.3%	35.8%
Child and Elder care									
Care for siblings (.005)	83.8%	171	49.7%	5.3%	45%	170	40.6%	15.9%	43.5%
Helping Siblings with homework (.003)	80.1%	163	48.5%	14.1%	37.4%	160	30.6%	15.6%	53.8%
Transporting siblings to extra-curricular activities (.012)	81.0%	156	23.7%	4.5%	71.8%	155	29.7%	12.3%	58.1%
Looking after sick or elderly family and/or friends (.095)	78.6%	161	23.0%	18.6%	58.4%	147	13.6%	23.1%	63.3%

*brackets-significant

Table 4.13.1 Household maintenance, volunteer work, child-care and eldercare by age

	N	12 years of age			N	13-15 years of age			N	16-19 years of age		
		Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent		Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent		Regular Duties	Done only in Exceptional situations	Not done by Respondent
Household maintenance												
House repair and maintenance (.011)	13	0.0%	7.7%	92.3%	130	35.3%	19.8%	44.8%	225	25.7%	21.1%	51.1%
Minor car repair and maintenance (.044)	11	0.0%	0.0%	100.0%	116	27.6%	18.1%	54.3%	248	30.2%	14.1%	55.6%
Yard maintenance and snow plow ing (.176)	14	50.0%	35.7%	14.3%	126	65.1%	14.3%	20.6%	248	60.1%	14.1%	25.8%
Volunteer Work												
Volunteer work in the community or school (.982)	13	53.8%	15.4%	30.8%	116	58.5%	13.8%	27.7%	245	60.9%	12.9%	26.2%
Child and Elder care												
Care for siblings (.027)	14	64.3%	14.3%	21%	121	53.7%	10.7%	35.5%	206	38.8%	10.2%	51.0%
Helping Siblings with homework (.123)	12	75.0%	8.3%	16.7%	117	18.5%	17.1%	44.4%	194	38.1%	13.9%	47.9%
Transporting siblings to extra-curricular activities (.000)	10	30.0%	0.0%	70.0%	102	2.0%	6.9%	91.2%	199	39.2%	9.5%	51.3%
Looking after sick or elderly family and/or friends (.442)	10	20.0%	0.0%	80.0%	99	21.2%	22.2%	56.6%	199	17.1%	21.1%	61.8%

*brackets-significant

4.14 Time Spent on Activities

Table 4.14.1 Average time spent by youth on various activities: Study farm population 2000-2002 vs Canadian population 1998

	Study Farms (12-19 years of age)			Canadian (15-18 years of age)		
	Males	Females	Total	Males	Females	Total
	Hours per day			Hours per day		
Total Work	8.6	8.7	8.7	6	6	6
Paid Work	3.2	1.9	2.7	0.9	0.5	0.7
Farm Work	2.6	1.1	1.9			
Non farm Work	0.6	0.8	0.7			
Unpaid Work	0.7	1.5	1.1	0.9	1.5	1.2
Household Work	0.5	1.1	0.8			
Voluntary Work	0.2	0.4	0.3			
Education	4.7	5.3	4.9	4.3	4.0	4.2
Personal Care	11.3	11.4	11.3	10.5	11.1	10.8
Leisure Activities	4.1	3.9	4.0	7.4	7.0	7.2
Active Recreation	1.3	1.2	1.2			
Sports and Entertainment	0.8	0.6	0.7			
Passive Leisure	1.5	1.5	1.5			
Socializing	0.5	0.6	0.6			

6. Total work includes paid work, unpaid work, and education
7. Paid work includes farm work and non-farm work
8. Unpaid work includes household work and voluntary work
9. Personal care includes sleep, meals and other personal activities
10. Leisure Activities includes socializing, extra-curricular activities, sports, and passive leisure (ie television, reading etc)

Chapter 5.0 Non-Farm Employment

5.0 Non-Farm Employment

5.1 Non-farm Employment - Adults (Tables 5.1.1 to 5.1.9)

Non-farm work is increasingly becoming a strategy that family farms in Canada use to make ends meet. 68% of the families in the study had at least one adult farmer working in non-farm jobs. This is an increase of almost 20% over the study of farm women completed in 1982. 47% of the male respondents in the study and 49% of the female respondents work at non-farm work. Non-farm work is income generating work that takes place off the farm, or work that takes place on the farm property, but is not related directly to the farming operation. Examples of work that takes place on the farm but is not related to the farm operation could include construction, hairdressing, accounting and many other types of home-based businesses. Females are working full-time at non-farm work at a higher rate than males, 34% of the female respondents are working full-time compared to 29% of the male respondents. Conversely, higher proportions of men are working part time and casual (69% of men vs 64% of women). 75% of women and 55% of men who work at non-farm jobs to supplement their income are working year round. With the seasonal variation in work on many farming operations, we expected a higher proportion of non-farm work would be seasonal work, but only 17% of the producers who have non-farm employment income work off the farm work in seasonal industries. Male respondents are more likely to be working in seasonal jobs (27%) than are women (9%). Contract labour may also be more flexible and able to fit around the demands of agriculture and 17% of the male respondents working at non-farm jobs are working in contract employment, compared to 9% of women. 62% of the respondents that have a non-farm job are employed by another person and 31% are self-employed.

In 30% of the farm families surveyed, both adults work at non-farm employment, 24% have only the women working at non-farm employment, 14% have only the man working at non-farm employment and 32% have neither adult farmer working at non-farm employment. 60% of the 25 - 34 age group have both farmers working at non-farm employment. Fewer families have both farmers working off the farm in the 35 - 49 age group and the numbers increase in the 50 - 64 age group as farm couples move out of the child rearing years. The 35 - 49 age group has the highest proportion of farm couples with one farmer working off the farm. As age increases, the likelihood of neither farmer working in a non-farm job also increases. 78% of the livestock operations, 79% of the grain, oilseed and field crop operations and 70% of the mixed farming operations have one or both farmers working at non-farm employment. This is in stark contrast to the 42% of dairy operations, 31% of hog and poultry operations and 47% of fruit and vegetable operations with one or both farmers working at non-farm employment.

Women working at non-farm jobs are working in fields that are traditionally female dominated such as health and social services (22%), and education (20%). Women are also working in professional management jobs (16%), agriculture (9%), clerical (7%), government (7%), sales and service (5%), transportation (5%) and childcare (4%). Males respondents are working in fields such as agriculture (26%), trades and manufacturing (19%), professional management (18%), government (12%) mining, fishery or forestry (10%) and transportation (8%). There are similar numbers of men and women working in the professional management field; however, the rest of the fields are dominated by one gender or another and conform closely to traditional divisions of labour.

The average length of time that respondents have worked off the farm at their current non-farm job is 10.74 years for men and 9.15 years for women. Men have the longest histories of non-farm work with an average of 17.7 years working at non-farm jobs while women have worked at non-farm jobs for an average of 14.7 years. 62% of the women and 70% of the men have worked at a non-farm job for more than 10 years, indicating this is a longstanding strategy for the farm family to meet their financial needs.

Male respondents are working off the farm to supplement farm income (51%), to earn extra money (33%), for desire and enjoyment (22%), to protect farm interests (10%) and to pay for the farm (10%). Men's motivations for working at non-farm jobs are predominantly focused on ensuring the viability of the farm. Women have many of the same motivations, including earning extra money (51%) desire and enjoyment (45%) and to supplement farm income (35%). They are also working off the farm for social interaction (8%) and to get away from the farm (8%).

Women's motives for working at non-farm jobs are centered somewhat more on earning extra money for the household, personal fulfillment from their job and social interaction.

Farm men and women working off the farm are less likely to be satisfied with their on-farm compensation. Similarly, those respondents who are less satisfied with their farm compensation are more likely to have a spouse with non-farm work.

5.1.1 Non-Farm Employment Satisfaction (Tables 5.1.10, 5.1.11, 5.1.12)

98% of the respondents who work off the farm are either very satisfied or somewhat satisfied with their non-farm job. There is no significant difference in job satisfaction among regions but there is a slight difference between male and female respondents. 61% of male respondents are very satisfied with their employment compared to 66% of women. Men are satisfied because they enjoy their non-farm jobs, the social interaction, the pay, the extra money and the flexible hours. Women also enjoy their non-farm jobs, the social interaction, the flexible hours, helping others and the extra money. Dissatisfaction comes from preferring to work on the farm, not enough family time, difficult hours, difficulty in managing time and fatigue. The higher rates of satisfaction for farm women may arise from their broader motivations for seeking non-farm work compared to men who are more often seeking non-farm work to better support the farming operation.

5.1.2 Effect Of Non-Farm Work On The Farm (Tables 5.1.13, 5.1.14, 5.1.15, 5.1.16)

43% of men indicate they cannot spend as much time on the farm, farm work is put off (27%), they are not at the farm when needed (12%), and it is more difficult to complete farm work (10%). 36% of women indicate they cannot spend as much time on the farm and they are not always available at home.

55% of men and 42% of women feel their non-farm work affects the overall operation of the farm. On the positive side, this employment leads to increased cash flow (32%), their work knowledge benefits the farm (12%), the work has allowed farm expansion (7%) and the farm to survive (4%). The negative impacts are that things don't get done (16%), they are not available when needed (14%), the need for hired help (9%), less farm production (8%), change in farm work scheduling (5%), and increased pressure on the family (4%).

5.1.3 Effect on Family (Tables 5.1.17, 5.1.18, 5.1.19, 5.1.20)

63% of men and 62% of women felt that being employed in non-farm work affected the work of other family members on the farm. The biggest effect that farm adults who also work off the farm say that it has on their family is that it forces their children (67%), husband (22%), wife (56%) or other family (20%) to have to work more on the farm. Other comments include the loss of leadership, not always being available to help others, lack of family time and increased family stress. 1% of both male and female respondents had employment that took them away for extended periods of time. The impact of being absent was that work was missed and the rest of the family had to pick up the slack for the farm work.

Although people are generally very satisfied with their non-farm jobs, there is definitely recognition of a tradeoff in which other family members have to contribute more to the farm in order to make up for the time that is not spent on the farm by the family member working off the farm.

5.1.4 Time Spent on Activities

With the increase in non-farm work by farm families, we were interested in the impact of working full time, part time and not working at non-farm employment for the work time of farm families. The number of hours spent working is significantly greater for both farm men and women working

off the farm with the highest number of hours spent on work by farmers working full time. The increase in working hours is made up by decreasing personal care and leisure hours. Farm men working full time at non-farm employment spend fewer hours working at farm work than farm men with part time non-farm employment or not working at non-farm employment. However, men working full time still spend an average of 5 hours each day working on the farm compared to men working part-time/casual who work an average of 7.1 hours and those working only on the farm who are working an average of 8.9 hours on farm work.

Women who work full time at non-farm employment put in more total work hours than women working part time/casual who in turn work more hours than women who do not have non-farm work. Women make up the increased working hours by taking time from leisure and personal care activities. Women who work full time spend less time on farm work, domestic work, and volunteer work. Women who are not working at non-farm employment spend the most time working on the farm and women who work part time / casual spent the most time on domestic work and volunteer activities. Having a spouse work off the farm impacts men by increasing the hours they spend on household work and reducing their leisure time. Women whose spouses have non-farm work have their leisure hours reduced as non-farm employment increases from part time to full time.

Time Spent on Activities by Adult Farmers					
	Total Work Hours	Paid Work Hours	Unpaid Work Hours	Personal Care Hours	Total Leisure Hours
FULL TIME NON-FARM EMPLOYMENT					
Male					
Full time non-farm employment	12.4	10.9	1.8	10.2	1.8
Part-time/Casual non-farm employment	11.1	9.2	2.1	10.6	2.4
Not employed non-farm	10.9	9.0	2.3	10.6	2.6
Female					
Full time non-farm employment	11.8	7.4	4.5	10.0	2.3
Part-time/Casual non-farm employment	11.3	5.0	6.4	10.4	2.4
Not employed non-farm	10.5	5.0	5.7	10.9	2.6
SPOUSE FULL TIME NON-FARM EMPLOYMENT					
Male					
Spouse full time non-farm employment	11.3	8.6	3.1	10.5	2.2
Spouse part-time/casual non-farm employment	11.6	9.8	2.1	10.2	2.3
Spouse not employed non-farm	10.6	8.8	2.2	10.7	2.8
Female					
Spouse full time non-farm employment	11.5	5.9	5.6	10.5	2.0
Spouse part-time/casual non-farm employment	11.2	5.8	5.5	10.4	2.5
Spouse not employed non-farm	10.6	4.9	5.9	10.8	2.7

5.1.4 Training for Work (Tables 5.1.21, 5.1.22)

19% of the males covered by the survey and 10% of the females are currently taking some type of training. The majority of men (88%) are upgrading their education. The women are upgrading their education and taking trades, farm management, CPR, WHMIS and safety training.

5.2 Non- farm Employment of Youth

5.2.1 Employment of Farm Youth (Tables 5.2.1 to 5.2.8)

42% of youth surveyed said that they had non-farm job. Changing times within both agriculture and society are leading to greater acceptance by parents for their children to have a job away from the farm. Of those youth who said they had a non- farm job, 46% had casual work, 44% had part-time work, and 2% worked full-time. 53% of youth indicated their work was year round, 32% said their work was seasonal, and 3% said their work was on a contract basis. The 'other' category may include being on call, as needed, or occasional. 81% of youth noted that another company employed them, 11.5% said they were self-employed, and 8% said they were employed

by 'other'. Farm type has no significance in whether youth are working off the farm or not. The average time that youth spend in off-farm employment is 2.8 hours a day. However, the amount of time that youth work off the farm will vary with season, where youth spend on average 5 hours a day at work during the summer, and only about 1-2 hours a day in the remaining seasons.

Female youth (54%) are significantly more likely than male youth (31%) to have a non-farm job. The discussion on farm work showed that males are more involved in the farm operation than females. Although there are fewer males employed, their jobs are more stable than females. More males are working in part-time jobs (48%) than females (40%), whereas more females (54%) are working in casual jobs than males (36%). Job opportunities for males and females differ considerably in rural areas where males have more opportunities to find work that is stable. Females are more likely to be employed in child-care, sales and services, or food and accommodation. On the other hand, more females (69.7%) are employed year round than males (32%) who tend to be employed more seasonally. Seasonal work allows male youth to work off the farm when it is not busy, yet be available when farm work demands increase.

47% of youth between 16-19 yrs. have a non-farm job and the majority of jobs are part-time and casual. 35.2% of youth 13-15 yrs. have non-farm employment and are more likely to have only casual work. A higher proportion of youth between 16-19 yrs. (59%) have jobs that are year around followed by youth 13-15 (37%). A smaller percentage of youth 13-15 (37%) stated that their employment was seasonal versus youth 16-19 (31%).

5.2.2 Types of Non-farm Employment (Tables 5.2.9, 5.2.10, 5.2.11, 5.2.12)

The most common types of employment for youth are in childcare (29%), agriculture (17%), accommodation, food and beverage services (17%) and sales and services (12%). The type of work that youth are engaged in follows traditional gender roles. More females (38%) than males (14%) are involved in childcare. Females also have a higher representation in the sales and service sector jobs (13 % versus 10%), retail (5% versus 0%), and business services (5% versus 0%). On the other hand males have a higher representation in those sectors that are traditionally male dominated, such as agriculture (33% versus 8%). There is equal representation of males and females in accommodations and food and beverage services (19% versus 16%).

Youth 13-15 are more often employed in the agricultural sector (24% versus 15%) and in child-care (47% versus 20%) than youth 16-19 years of age. The higher proportion of youth 13-15 within child-care explains the higher rates of casual jobs compared to youth 16-19. Youth 16-19 are more involved in stable types of employment such as the sales and service sector (15% versus 6%) and in the accommodation and food and beverage services (20% versus 12%).

5.2.3 Length of Current Employment (Table 5.2.13)

35% of youth started their current job within the last year. For these youth, this is likely their first job or summer work. 33% of youth have had their current employment between 1-2 years, 18% stated they had a job between 2-3 years, 8% had their job for 3-4 years, and 5% had their job for more than 5 years. Females have been employed longer than males reflecting their activity in babysitting which can begin at an early age.

5.2.4 Reasons for Non-farm Work (Tables 5.2.14, 5.2.15)

Youth have non-farm employment in order to obtain extra money (77%), for desire and enjoyment of non farm work (23%), and to gain experience (18%). Other reasons include: to increase their knowledge; because they have the skill and ability; for social interaction; to help others; and to get off the farm. One young man mentioned that he wanted to work off the farm to help his parents by supplementing the farm income. At the other end of the spectrum a young girl noted that she was working in non-farm work to get off the farm. Males tend to work in non-farm employment for the extra-money and to gain experience. Females are also very motivated by money, but are more likely to work off the farm for enjoyment and social interaction than the male youth.

5.2.5 Satisfaction with Non-farm Employment (Tables 5.2.16, 5.2.17, 5.2.18, 5.2.19)

Youth have a high level of satisfaction with their non-farm work with 95% being somewhat satisfied or very satisfied. Reasons youth provided for their level of satisfaction includes: the extra money (106%)⁴; the enjoyment of non farm work(19%); social interaction (16%); and the rate of pay (10%). More females (23% vs 15%) were satisfied because they enjoyed their non-farm employment and they enjoy interacting with others (23% vs 10%). Female and male youth were equally likely to cite monetary benefits as the primary reason for being satisfied with off-farm employment. There is no real difference in responses of youth based on age.

5.2.6 The Effect of Youths Non-farm work on Their On-farm Work (Tables 5.2.20 to 5.2.23)

41% of youth said that their off-farm employment affected their farm work. There is no significant difference between males or females, however there is a significant difference between age categories. 56% of youth between 16-19 yrs. said that their non farm work did affect their on farm work compared to 11% of youth 13-15 years of age. 16-19 year olds noted that they did not have enough time to complete their tasks. As parents are increasing the responsibilities on older children, other activities such as non-farm work, schooling, volunteer work, and extra-curricular activities reduces the time that youth have to finish their farm work.

31% of youth felt that their non farm work prevented them from being home; reduced their time spent on the farm (27%); they were not at the farm when needed (15%); or that others had to fill in for them (8%). Some youth did note that their job actually benefited the farm by increasing their knowledge and skill (12%). Female youth stated that their non-farm work had no affect at all (20%) as their work got completed regardless.

Males were most likely to feel that because of their non-farm job, they cannot spend as much time completing their work or they are not at the farm when needed. Females on the other hand, noted that they were not always at home. As seen by the farm work data, female youth are much more involved within the household and are much less involved within the farm operation than the male youth. As a result, females tended to connect the affect of their non-farm work on their participation within the household.

The farm work data shows that youth feel their non-farm employment has no effect on the type tasks they do on the farm. Youth who work off the farm are expected to contribute the same amount on the farm as youth who do not work off the farm. Across almost all types of farm and household work, the percentage contribution of youth who work off the farm are similar to the contribution of youth who do not work off the farm. However, there are more youth involved in plowing disking cultivating and planting who do not have an off-farm job, as it is more likely they have the time available to them to do this particular task.

Non-farm employment of youth does affect the amount of time youth spend on various activities on the farm and in the household. Youth who do have a job off the farm on average will spend less time on farm and household duties, but spend much more time in paid activities. Youth in off-farm employment will also have much less involvement in leisure activities, where they spend on average about 1 hour less than individuals who do not work off the farm. However, females employed off the farm spend more time socializing than females who do not. For the majority of females, off-farm employment offers the opportunity for increased socialization with others.

5.2.7 The Effect of Youths Non-farm Work on the Farm Operation and Family (Tables 5.2.24 to 5.2.31)

Only 2% of youth felt that their non-farm work affected the operation of the farm. However, 42% of youth did feel that their off-farm job affected the farm work of other family members. More males (50%) than females (37%) stated that other family members had to contribute more on the farm. The individuals affected the most by youths non-farm work are mothers (44%) and siblings (44%).

⁴ The percentage is greater than 100% due to multiple responses

5.2.8 Training Taken by Youth (Tables 5.2.32 to 5.2.37)

46% of youth said that they were taking training and more females (56%) than males (38%) indicated that they are taking training for future employment. 44% of youth between 13-15 yrs and 50% of youth 16-19 yrs said they were taking training for non-farm employment. Although not indicated by all youth, they are all taking training as they are still going to school.

The types of training that youth said they were taking include going to high school (90%), post-secondary education (3%) and extra-curricular activities (3%). Less common responses include, 4-H, computer training, trade school, co-op programs, CRP, and life guard training. Youth are taking training so that they can prepare for their future (22%), to get out of farming (10%), for interest (5%), to pursue higher education (4%), and job requirements (3%).

5.3 Parents Non-farm Employment

5.3.1 Parents Non-farm Employment (Tables 5.3.1, 5.3.2, 5.3.3, 5.3.4)

42% of youth said that their fathers worked at non-farm jobs. Of the fathers who work at non-farm jobs, 51% work full time, 24% work casual, and 20% work part-time. When youth were asked to describe their father's employment, 53% said their fathers work year round, 15% said their fathers' work seasonally, and 30% said their fathers were employed by contract. Most of the youth's fathers worked for someone else (70%), but a large proportion of fathers are self-employed (30%).

More of the mothers (57%) are working at non-farm jobs than the fathers. This is not all that surprising, as more women tend to work off the farm in order supplement the farm income (Sachs, 1996; Little, 2002; Whatmore, 1991; 1990). Mothers are employed more in part time work and less in full time employment than fathers. Youth's mothers are more likely to be employed by someone else (80 %), however 16% of youth said that their mothers are self-employed.

5.3.2 Types of Employment (Table 5.3.5)

Fathers are employed in trades (15%), sales and services (15%), mining, fishing and forestry (13%) and transportation (12%). Men in the agricultural sectors often have non-farm employment that is seasonal so that they are available on the farm at peak times. This explains the large percentage of fathers who are working in other primary industries. Mothers tend to be employed in industries that are female dominated. Mothers are primarily employed in, health (22%), education (19%), and clerical (13%) industries. Other industries mothers are employed in includes sales and service sectors, 7%; agriculture, 6%; professional, 6%; personal services, 4%; municipal government, 4%; and business services, 3.4%. Interestingly, some of the youth noted that their mothers were employed in the trades (1.2%) and construction (1.2%) industries.

5.3.3 Length of Parents Employment (Tables 5.3.7, 5.3.8, 5.3.9)

Fathers have been in their current employment on average for 10 years and have been employed on average 18 years in any non-farm work. Youth's fathers are working at non-farm jobs in order to supplement the farm income (68%), to have extra money (36%), and for desire and enjoyment (29%). There was virtually no difference in response between males or females in terms of why their fathers were working at non-farm jobs.

Mothers have been in their current employment on average for 7.6 years and have been employed in any job an average of 12 years. Youth said that their mothers were more likely to work at non-farm work for desire and enjoyment (49%), extra money (47%), to supplement the farm income (35%) and to have some time away from the farm (8%).

5.3.4 Effect of Parents Non-farm Employment on the Farm (Tables 5.3.10, 5.3.11, 5.3.12)

57% of youth said that their father's non-farm employment affected their work on the farm. The most common reasons include that their fathers could not spend as much time on the farm (23%), others had to fill in for them (20%), farm work is put off (17%), they are not at the farm when needed (14%), and they are not always available at home (14.3%).

40% of youth suggested that their mother's non-farm employment affected their farm work. When asked to comment why, the majority of youth said that their mother's were not always available at home (36%). Less common reasons youth gave include are: their mothers did not spend as much time on the farm (17%); others had to fill in (17 %); or that farm work was put off (14%).

38.3% of youth said that their fathers' non-farm employment affected the operation of the farm. Some of the comments that youth gave included: others have to fill in (21%); they were not available when needed (18%); needed to hire labour (11%); and farm work was put off. 11% of youth suggested that their farm operation actually benefited, because of the increased cash flow that could be invested into the farm operation. Only 15% of youth said that their mother's non-farm work affected the operation of the farm. The most common reasons youth gave were that others had to fill in (38%) and their mothers were not always available when needed (19%). 25% of youth stated that their mother's work was completed regardless.

5.3.5 Effect of Parents Non-farm Employment on the Family (Tables 5.3.13, 5.3.14)

Youth were more likely to feel that their father's employment (57%) affected other family members rather than their mother's non-farm employment (36%). 56% of youth felt that their mothers had to contribute more on the farm if their fathers worked off the farm. The majority of youth felt that they and their siblings had to contribute more (83%) if their mother worked at a non-farm job. Only 27% of youth said that their fathers had to contribute more while their mother worked at a non-farm job.

The non-farm employment of mothers and fathers has an impact on the type of tasks that youth do on the farm operation, however the impact differs depending on whether their mother or their father is working at a non-farm job. Youth, whose fathers work at a non-farm job, contribute slightly more than youth whose fathers do not work at a non-farm job across all farm tasks. More youth engage in fieldwork, harvesting crops without the use of machinery, and driving trucks if their fathers are employed at a non-farm job. In all cases of livestock care, youth's participation is greater if their father has a job. Farm animals must be cared for whether if someone has gone to work or not. In terms of farm management, 41% of youth stated that they supervised the farm work of other family members when their father worked at a non-farm job compared to only 27% of youth whose fathers do not work at a non-farm job. In most cases, the oldest child assumes a leadership position for younger siblings because of their seniority position within the family.

The only farm task where youth participation is lower when their father works at a non-farm job, is value added. 7.8% of youth do value added activities when their father works at a non-farm job versus 16.1% of youth's fathers who do not work at a non-farm job. More supervision may be needed to operate equipment involved in value-added activities. Fathers may also view value-added as an important investment to the farm, and youth may therefore not be as involved on their own.

In almost all cases of farm work, more youth are involved in farm tasks when their mothers are not working at a non-farm job. Mothers may take on supervisory roles while their husbands are working off the farm to ensure that their children are not getting hurt. However, if the fathers are working at a non-farm job, the mothers themselves will take on extra responsibilities even if they do work at a non-farm job. On the other hand, the percentage of youth who are involved in household chores is much greater for youth whose mothers are working at a non-farm job. Mothers have less time available to them when they are working at a non-farm job because they are responsible for non-farm work, farm work, as well as household chores. As a result, youth are expected to help out their mothers in the household.

The time that youth spend in various activities on the farm is also affected by parents' non-farm employment. Youth who have fathers that work at a non-farm job spend more time working in all areas of paid, unpaid, and farm work. However, it is interesting to note that youth spend more time working in all areas of work if their father works part-time, followed by those youth whose fathers work fulltime. Youth, whose mothers work at a non-farm job full time, tend to spend more time in domestic and unpaid work, such as education and volunteer activities. Youth whose mothers work part time spend more time working on the farm and within paid activities, such as non-farm employment.

5.3.6 Training Taken by Parents (Tables 5.3.18, 5.3.19,)

As farming is facing increasing financial stress, women and men are taking training to find non-farm employment. Only 7% of youth said that their fathers were taking training for employment purposes. The types of training that fathers are taking include: post-secondary education, agricultural courses, survival training, and teacher's aid. Youth stated that their fathers were taking training to benefit the farm operation (50%) or because it was a job requirement (33.3%)

17% of youth said that their mothers were taking training. The majority of mothers were taking post secondary education, computer training, clerical, teachers aid and CPR. When asked to comment why their mothers are taking training, 75% said it was so that their mothers could work off the farm, 25% said to benefit the farm operation, 12.5% said to upgrade their knowledge, and 6.3% said it was a job requirement.

5.4 Unpaid Community and Volunteer Work – Adults (Tables 5.4.1 to 5.4.5)

86% of the male respondents and 88% of the female respondents are members of an organization. Women belong to religious organizations (53%), public benefit organizations (34%), farm organizations (31%), youth farm organizations (25%), education organizations (25%) sports and recreation (21%) and arts and culture (11%). Most male respondents belong to some form of farm organization (93%), followed by religious organizations (37%), sports and recreation (30%), farm boards (28%), and public benefit organizations (28%). Respondents reported volunteering an average of 4.6 hours per week, with women volunteering slightly more hours than men.

When asked if their participation in voluntary organizations had increased or decreased over the past 2 or 3 years, 24% said it had increased, 38% said it had decreased and 38% had stayed the same. Compared to men, a slightly higher proportion of women respondents had decreased their volunteer hours and a lower proportion had increased their hours or had stayed the same.

People who are increasing their volunteering time are motivated by interest in an organization, their children are old enough to participate, and they want to be more involved in the community. A lack of time is the major factor in people decreasing their volunteer commitments. Other reasons included their children have grown up, they are becoming older, and non-farm work or a larger farm operation take more of their time. In some cases, the organization they had belonged to was no longer active in the area. Our comparison with the time spent on activities by the Canadian population indicates our study population spends slightly more time in voluntary activities than the average Canadian 35 to 44 years old.

5.5 Unpaid Community and Volunteer Work – Youth (Table 5.5.1, 5.5.2)

Farm youth are very busy individuals. Not only are they involved in school, off-farm work, and on-farm work, they are also involved in community work, voluntary work, and extra-curricular activities. In fact, 81.2% of the youth respondents indicated that they are involved in at least one community activity; 51.3% said they were involved in at least two; 30% said they were involved in at least three; 12% said they were involved in four; and 3.3% of youth said they were involved in five extra-curricular activities.

5.5.1 Types Of Organizations (Tables 5.5.3, 5.5.4)

Youth are involved in organizations that range from recreational and sports activities to the arts and culture. Youth are extremely active in sports and recreation, where 49% of youth indicated they are involved in hockey, volleyball, soccer, swimming, or a combination of sports. 40% of youth stated they are actively involved in youth farm organizations, such as 4-H, agricultural society, or junior farmers. Parents see farm clubs such as 4-H as an important way to socialize their children in farming and a place where youth can gain an interest in agriculture (Wallace *et al*, 1994). Parents and other youth encourage children to be a part of clubs such as 4-H as it teaches youth about various aspects of farming such as how to care for animals, doing the bookwork, and marketing their animals. Other organizations that youth are frequently involved in are education (29%), church (24%), youth groups (18%), and arts/culture (12%).

Females are more active than males in almost all areas of community organizations. The exception is sports and recreation, where the participation of males and females are equally represented. Females are much more involved in educational (45% vs 14%) and arts and cultural activities (17% vs 8%) than males. Arts and culture is considered a female orientated activity and the lower number of males involved is consistent with the trend of gender specific roles. In Atlantic Canada, the participation of males and females in arts and culture are fairly equal, where music is a part of the rich culture found in the Maritimes. A larger proportion of females (51%) are involved in youth farm organizations than males (32%). This is interesting, where it was expected that there would be equal participation rates within youth farm groups. Possibly there are more females involved in youth farm groups because it is an avenue where they can get involved in farming.

5.5.2 Roles of Youth

When youth were asked what their role was in the organizations they belong to, the majority stated that they were a member (136%)⁵. Other roles youth play includes: sport team member; president of a group; treasurer; secretary; vice president; volunteer; coach; club reporter; teacher; club leader; librarian; and editor. Males and females are equally represented as members of an organization or team player for a sport. However, more females in the survey stated that they are president of their club (12% vs 2%), club's secretary (12% vs 3%) or volunteer (10% vs 0%). As females are involved in a wider spectrum of organizations than males, they may have much more opportunity to be involved in diverse roles. There is no difference in the type of roles youth are involved in based on their age.

5.5.3 Activities of Youth

The type of activities that youth undertake in the organizations they are involved in includes: playing sports, 48%; attending and participating in meetings, 39%; attending church services, 21%; attending youth clubs, 18%; engaging in musical activities, 14%; coordinating and participating in social events, 11%; and raising, exhibiting, and selling 4-H livestock, 10%. Other activities youth engage in include: meal and snack preparation; coordinating and participating in fundraising activities, teaching or providing presentations; organizing youth functions; participation in environmental activities; assisting the disabled or elderly; hobbies/arts and crafts; and being involved in local issues (ie water quality, farm policies, etc...).

49% of females attend and participate in meetings versus 29% of males. Females are also much more involved in meal/snack preparation and coordinating and participating in social events than males. Males are more active in playing sports (54% vs 41%) and in environmental volunteer activities than females. Males and females are equally represented in raising livestock for 4-H and attending youth clubs. There is no difference in the activities of youth based on age.

5.5.4 Change In Voluntary Participation (Tables 5.5.9, 5.5.10, 5.5.11, 5.5.12)

Voluntary participation on average has increased for the majority of the youth respondents (61%). For a smaller group of youth (14%) it has decreased or remained the same (25%). Voluntary participation has increased for all age groups, however the increase was the greatest for those between 13-15 years (73%). The participation of youth 13-15 years would have increased because they are developing new interests and have a broader range of organizations that they can join. Voluntary participation has decreased the most for individuals between 16-19 yrs (18%). Individuals between 16-19 years are either preparing to leave the community for further education or are seeking off-farm employment. One youth noted that their participation decreased because they were too old to be involved in the majority of youth organizations.

When asked to comment why their participation changed, youth said that they were older and could participate in more activities (30%). Other youth said that they had an interest in the organization (15%), they wanted to be more involved with the community (14%), and they wanted to gain more experience (4%). At the other end of the spectrum, youth who indicated that their participation decreased stated that they had no time to fit voluntary participation in their schedule. 8% of youth said they had less time because of school, extra-curricular activities (2%), or they

⁵ The percentage is greater than 100% due to multiple responses.

have a non-farm job (5%). 11% of youth also stated that their participation decreased because they had an interest in other activities.

More males noted that they had less time because of their extra-curricular activities and non farm work. More females (19%) than males (11%) stated that they wanted to be involved with new organizations. Females also suggested that as they were older they could participate more (45% versus 16%) and they were no longer as shy as they once were (4% versus 0%).

Youth between the ages of 13-15 yrs. stated that their participation increased because they had an interest in an organization or that they were no longer shy. Youth between 16-19 yrs. stated that their participation increased because they were older and they could participate more and/or because they wanted to be involved in the community. Older youth may feel that they have more opportunities open to them because of their experience and seniority within an organization. Youth 16-18 yrs. stated that their involvement decreased because they had interests in other activities or that they had less time school or off-farm employment. This is not surprising as older youth are given more responsibilities on the farm because of their age and level of skill. Many youth are also increasing their time spent on their schooling to prepare themselves for further education.

5.6 Participation in Leisure Activities – Adults (Tables 5.6.1, 5.6.2)

When asked if their participation in leisure activities had increased or decreased over the past 2 to 3 years, 21% of adults indicated it had increased while 34% indicated it had decreased and 45% felt it had stayed the same. Again, a higher proportion of women than men felt their leisure time had decreased and a lower proportion felt their leisure time had increased or stayed the same. Those who noted their leisure time had decreased cited a lack of time as the reason, followed by more work both on the farm and off the farm. An increase in leisure time was the result of effort to make more leisure time, having more available time, children were getting older, children were involved in more activities. Analysis of the time dairies indicated that leisure time varies more than the time allocated to other tasks. As people's commitments change, leisure is the first activity to be reduced.

5.7 Participation in Leisure Activities – Youth (Tables 5.7.1, 5.7.2, 5.7.3, 5.7.4)

46% of youth stated that within the last 5 years, the time they spend at leisure activities has increased. 20% said that it has decreased and 34% said that it stayed relatively the same. When asked to speculate why their leisure time increased, youth said that: they have an interest in an activity, 22%; they have more opportunities available to them, 15%; they are older, 15%; they have a drivers license, 13%; and that they have more friends, 5%. The responses youth gave in terms of their decrease include: less time because of school, 20%; interest in other activities, 9%; less time because of farm work, 6%; and less time because of off-farm employment, 5%.

Males predominantly noted that their leisure changed because of their interest in other activities; they were spending more time on the farm; they had less time because of non-farm work, and because they have a driver's license. Females were more likely to note that their leisure activity changed because they have more opportunities available to them; they are older they can do more things; or they have less time as a result of voluntary activities.

Only individuals between 16-19 yrs. stated that the time they spend at activities increased because they had their driver's license. The driver's license is an important event to youth because it allows them greater freedom to travel to voluntary activities, off-farm work, and to socialize with their friends. Youth generally feel that they no longer are restricted to the farm and as a result can cultivate new friendships and participate in a variety of activities.

5.8 Participation in Family Activities – Adults (Tables 5.8.1, 5.8.2)

Rates of participation in family activities have stayed the same over the past 2 to 3 years for 52% of women and 50% of men. Unlike voluntary activities and leisure activities which decreased more than increased, 32% of women and 34% of men noted that their participation in family activities had increased over the past 2 to 3 years. Many people noted they were making an effort to spend more time with their children, their children are involved in more extra-curricular

activities, their children are older and that they have more family. Those who decreased their family time cited a lack of time, their children were older or no longer at home and working more on and off farm.

5.9 Participation in Family Activities – Youth (Tables 5.9.1, 5.9.2, 5.9.3, 5.9.4)

The majority of youth (66%) felt that their participation in family activities stayed the same. 21% of youth said that it has increased, and the remaining 13% said that it decreased. 31% of youth stated that their family participation increased because other activities within the household increased. Some of these activities may relate to the farm, volunteer, or extra-curricular activities. In fact, when looking at adult responses, some of the reasons they gave included spending more time with children at 4-H or sporting activities. 14% of youth said that it was more enjoyable to participate in activities with their family. Many people feel the lifestyle that farming provides is beneficial to both youth and adults, because it fosters close connections within the family.

Youth suggested that the decrease in family activities occurred because of: increased work on the farm; they were spending more time with friends; or they had less time in general. Many youth noted that their parent's off-farm employment actually affected family time. As there are a multitude of tasks that parents have to carry out, family participation is affected. Some youth stated that they resent their parents working in non-farm employment because they have to increase their share on the farm or because they rarely get to see their parents. However, many youth were also aware that their parents working in non-farm employment was beneficial as it brought in additional income to the farm and the household.

5.10 Summary

Farm families are increasingly turning to non-farm work in order to generate additional family and farm income. 68% of the families in the study had at least one adult farmer working at non-farm employment and about one third of families had both adults working off the farm. Women are more often working at non-farm jobs than men. Non-farm employment is much more common on grain, oilseed and field crop operations, mixed farms and livestock operations. Non-farm work is much less common on dairy, hog and poultry and fruit and vegetable operations as the higher rates of return on these sectors make non-farm work less necessary. Younger farm couples are more likely to be working at non-farm work than older couples due to the requirements for large amounts of capital in the early years of farming.

Farmers work at non-farm employment to supplement farm income and to earn extra money. Men see their non-farm work as predominantly supporting the farm and to a lesser extent they are working because they enjoy their jobs. Women are more likely to work for enjoyment and social interaction, although supplementing farm income is a motivation for more than one third of women working at a non-farm job.

Working at non-farm employment has both positive and negative impacts on farm families and their farming operations. Male farmers see positive impacts of working at a non-farm job as their work knowledge benefits the farm and the additional money allows for increased cash flow, farm expansion and/or farm survival. There are also negative consequences as the time commitment to non-farm work means farm men and women can't spend as much time on the farm, they feel they are not there when needed and that other family members must increase their work loads.

Male farmers who are working at full-time non-farm jobs spend more than 12 hours on average working each day and put in an average of 5 hours each day on the farm in addition to their full time jobs. These very long days come at the expense of leisure time, household and volunteer work. Women working full time at a non-farm job, are working on average 11.8 hours each day. Women working off the farm are trading off paid work time with fewer hours of domestic and volunteer work and they also reduce their leisure time. Youth working at non-farm work don't feel this work has any impact on the farm operation, but they do think it has an impact on the family by increasing the workload of their mothers and siblings.

The time spent working has an impact on the amount of time that can be spent on other activities. Over the past three years, participation has decreased the greatest amount in volunteer organizations followed by a decrease in our respondent's leisure time while the smallest decline

has been in family activities. A lack of time and greater commitments at work both on and non-farm account for the majority of the reasons behind the decreased participation in voluntary, leisure and family activities. People who work at a non-farm job are more likely than those who do not to have noted some change in their activities. Families with both farmers working off the farm are more likely to experience a decrease in leisure time, while those with neither farmer working at a non-farm job are more likely to experience an increase in participation in leisure activities or no change.

Tables 5.0 Non-Farm Employment

5.0: Non-Farm/Ranch Employment

5.1 Adults Non-Farm/Ranch Employment

Table 5.1.1: Non-farm work

	Male		Female		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	74	46%	85	49%	159	48%
No	86	54%	88	51%	174	52%
Total	160	100%	173	100%	333	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.2: Employment type

	Male		Female		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Part-time	24	35%	31	37%	55	36%
Casual	23	34%	22	26%	45	30%
Full-time	20	29%	29	35%	49	32%
Other	1	1%	2	2%	3	2%
Total	68	100%	84	100%	152	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.3: Employment terms

	Male		Female		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Year round	39	55%	60	74%	99	65%
Seasonal	19	27%	7	9%	26	17%
Contract	12	17%	8	10%	20	13%
Other	1	1%	6	7%	7	5%
Total	71	100%	81	100%	152	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.4: Employer type

	Male		Female		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Employed by other company	37	49%	62	74%	99	62%
Self employed	30	40%	20	24%	50	31%
Other	8	11%	2	2%	10	6%
Total	75	100%	84	100%	159	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.5: Employment type*

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Professional management	13	17%	18%	13	16%	16%	26	17%	17%
Agriculture	19	25%	26%	7	9%	9%	26	17%	17%
Health and social services	0	0%	0%	18	23%	22%	18	11%	12%
Education	2	3%	3%	16	20%	20%	18	11%	12%
Trades and manufacturing	14	18%	19%	2	3%	2%	16	10%	10%
Government	9	12%	12%	6	8%	7%	15	10%	10%
Transportation	6	8%	8%	4	5%	5%	10	6%	6%
Sales and service	5	6%	7%	4	5%	5%	9	6%	6%
Mining, Fishing and forestry	7	9%	10%	1	1%	1%	8	5%	5%
Clerical	2	3%	3%	6	8%	7%	8	5%	5%
Childcare	0	0%	0%	3	4%	4%	3	2%	2%
Other	1	1%	1%	5	6%	6%	6	4%	4%
Total	77	100%	105%	80	100%	98%	157	100%	101%
Valid cases	73			82			155		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.6: Job title

	Male		Female		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Sales and services	10	14%	6	7%	16	10%
Assisting in sciences/education/government	1	1%	12	15%	13	8%
Teachers & professors	1	1%	11	13%	12	8%
Trades	11	15%	0	0%	11	7%
Owner/operator	4	5%	5	6%	9	6%
Management	5	7%	4	5%	9	6%
Business, finance, & administrative	4	5%	5	6%	9	6%
Nurse & nurse supervisor	0	0%	7	9%	7	4%
Transportation (public)	3	4%	3	4%	6	4%
Agriculture (professional)	4	5%	2	2%	6	4%
Agriculture(technical)	6	8%	0	0%	6	4%
Clerical	1	1%	4	5%	5	3%
Government	3	4%	2	2%	5	3%
Equipment operator	4	5%	1	1%	5	3%
Art, culture, recreation, & sport	3	4%	1	1%	4	3%
Transportation (private)	4	5%	0	0%	4	3%
Natural & applied sciences	1	1%	2	2%	3	2%
Veterinarian	2	3%	1	1%	3	2%
Assisting in health services	0	0%	3	4%	3	2%
Psychologist/social worker	0	0%	3	4%	3	2%
Forestry/mining/fishing	3	4%	0	0%	3	2%
Protection services	2	3%	1	1%	3	2%
Childcare	0	0%	3	4%	3	2%
Professional health	1	1%	2	2%	3	2%
Technical health	0	0%	2	2%	2	1%
Manufacturing/processing	1	1%	1	1%	2	1%
Hotel & restaurant	0	0%	1	1%	1	1%
Total	74	100%	82	100%	156	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.7: Length of current job

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Cases	Respondents	Count	Cases	Respondents	Count	Cases	Respondents
< 1 year	10	14%	6%	6	7%	3%	16	10%	5%
1-5 years	26	36%	16%	29	35%	17%	55	35%	16%
5-10 years	11	15%	7%	19	23%	11%	30	19%	9%
10-20 years	16	22%	10%	20	24%	11%	36	23%	11%
20 years and up	10	14%	6%	8	10%	5%	18	12%	5%
Total	73	100%	45%	82	100%	47%	155	100%	46%
Valid Cases	161			174			335		
Avg length of job	10.74			9.15			10.21		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.8: Length of any employment

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Cases	Respondents	Count	Cases	Respondents	Count	Cases	Respondents
< 1 year	2	3%	1%	3	4%	2%	5	3%	1%
1-5 years	13	18%	8%	14	17%	8%	27	17%	8%
5-10 years	7	10%	4%	15	18%	9%	22	14%	7%
10-20 years	25	34%	16%	30	36%	17%	55	35%	16%
20 years and up	26	36%	16%	22	26%	13%	48	31%	14%
Total	73	100%	45%	84	100%	48%	157	100%	47%
Valid Cases	161			174			335		
Avg length of job	17.86			14.73			32.59		16.16

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.9: Reasons for employment

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Extra money	24	22%	33%	43	30%	51%	67	27%	43%
Supplement farm income	37	34%	51%	29	20%	35%	66	26%	42%
Desire and enjoyment	16	15%	22%	38	27%	45%	54	21%	34%
Social interaction	3	3%	4%	7	5%	8%	10	4%	6%
Get away from farm	2	2%	3%	7	5%	8%	9	4%	6%
To protect farm interests	7	6%	10%	0	0%	0%	7	3%	4%
Pay for farm	7	6%	10%	0	0%	0%	7	3%	4%
Pay bills	6	5%	8%	1	1%	1%	7	3%	4%
Help out neighbours	2	2%	3%	4	3%	5%	6	2%	4%
Maintain lifestyle	3	3%	4%	1	1%	1%	4	2%	3%
Use education	0	0%	0%	4	3%	5%	4	2%	3%
Career Choice	1	1%	1%	3	2%	4%	4	2%	3%
Share know ledge	0	0%	0%	2	1%	2%	2	1%	1%
Off season w ork	0	0%	0%	2	1%	2%	2	1%	1%
Health	1	1%	1%	1	1%	1%	2	1%	1%
Gain experience	1	1%	1%	0	0%	0%	1	0%	1%
Total	110	100%	151%	142	100%	169%	252	100%	161%
Valid cases	73			84			157		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.10: Degree of satisfaction with employment

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Very satisfied	43	61%	56	66%	99	63%
Somewhat satisfied	26	37%	26	31%	52	33%
Not very satisfied	2	3%	2	2%	4	3%
Very unsatisfied	0	0%	1	1%	1	1%
Total	71	100%	85	100%	156	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.11: Reasons for satisfaction

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Enjoyment of off farm w ork	37	39%	59%	45	42%	60%	82	41%	59%
Social interaction	20	21%	32%	26	25%	35%	46	23%	33%
Pay	10	10%	16%	9	8%	12%	19	9%	14%
Flexible hours	6	6%	10%	11	10%	15%	17	8%	12%
Extra money	6	6%	10%	9	8%	12%	15	7%	11%
Know the job	5	5%	8%	5	5%	7%	10	5%	7%
Helping others	3	3%	5%	0	0%	0%	3	1%	2%
Able to take time off for farming	3	3%	5%	0	0%	0%	3	1%	2%
Leadership	2	2%	3%	1	1%	1%	3	1%	2%
Skill and ability	2	2%	3%	0	0%	0%	2	1%	1%
Career opportunities	1	1%	2%	0	0%	0%	1	0%	1%
Able to get off the farm	1	1%	2%	0	0%	0%	1	0%	1%
Total	96	100%	152%	106	100%	141%	202	100%	146%
Valid Cases	63			75			138		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.12: Reasons for dissatisfaction

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Prefer to w ork on the farm	8	67%	89%	3	23%	30%	11	44%	58%
Not enough family time	1	8%	11%	3	23%	30%	4	16%	21%
Difficult to manage time	0	0%	0%	3	23%	30%	3	12%	16%
Difficult hours (shift w ork)	1	8%	11%	2	15%	20%	3	12%	16%
Getting older/tired	1	8%	11%	1	8%	10%	2	8%	11%
Getting tired of w orking off farm	1	8%	11%	1	8%	10%	2	8%	11%
Total	12	100%	133%	13	100%	130%	25	100%	132%
Valid Cases	9			10			19		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.13: Ability to contribute to farm

	Male		Female		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	48	68%	61	70%	109	69%
No	23	32%	26	30%	49	31%
Total	71	100%	87	100%	158	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.14: Comments on how work affects contribution to farm

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Can't spend as much time on the farm	21	29%	43%	21	29%	36%	42	29%	39%
Not always available to be home	9	12%	18%	21	29%	36%	30	21%	28%
Farm work is put off	13	18%	27%	3	4%	5%	16	11%	15%
More difficult to complete work	5	7%	10%	1	1%	2%	6	4%	6%
Need to have hired help	2	3%	4%	1	1%	2%	3	2%	3%
Not at farm when needed	6	8%	12%	6	8%	10%	12	8%	11%
Quality of product decreases	3	4%	6%	1	1%	2%	4	3%	4%
Tired	4	5%	8%	4	5%	7%	8	5%	7%
Others do the work	2	3%	4%	3	4%	5%	5	3%	5%
Not at farm during critical times	2	3%	4%	2	3%	3%	4	3%	4%
Change in schedule	3	4%	6%	6	8%	10%	9	6%	8%
Other	3	4%	6%	4	5%	7%	7	5%	6%
Total	73	100%	149%	73	100%	124%	146	100%	135%
Valid Cases	49			59			108		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.15: Work affects the farm operation

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Yes	47	65%	37	42%	84	53%
No	25	35%	51	58%	76	48%
Total	72	100%	88	100%	160	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.16: Comments on effects of work on farm operation

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Increased cash flow	14	21%	30%	13	30%	34%	27	25%	32%
Things don't get done	8	12%	17%	6	14%	16%	14	13%	16%
Not available when needed	4	6%	9%	8	19%	21%	12	11%	14%
Off farm knowledge benefits farm	9	14%	19%	1	2%	3%	10	9%	12%
Need for hired help	4	6%	9%	4	9%	11%	8	7%	9%
Less farm production	4	6%	9%	3	7%	8%	7	6%	8%
Decline of farm expansion	6	9%	13%	1	2%	3%	7	6%	8%
Increased farm expansion	5	8%	11%	1	2%	3%	6	6%	7%
Change in farm work scheduling	3	5%	6%	1	2%	3%	4	4%	5%
Helps farm survive	2	3%	4%	1	2%	3%	3	3%	4%
Increased pressure on family	1	2%	2%	2	5%	5%	3	3%	4%
Quality of product decreases	2	3%	4%	0	0%	0%	2	2%	2%
Quality/safety of work decreases	2	3%	4%	0	0%	0%	2	2%	2%
Increased livestock losses	2	3%	4%	0	0%	0%	2	2%	2%
Other	0	0%	0%	2	5%	5%	2	2%	2%
Total	66	100%	140%	43	100%	113%	109	100%	128%
Valid cases	47			38			85		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.17: Work effects on other family members

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Yes	45	63%	54	62%	99	63%
No	26	37%	33	38%	59	37%
Total	71	100%	87	100%	158	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.18: Respondents works effect on other family members

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Children have to contribute more	36	42%	67%	24	55%	67%	60	46%	67%
Wife contributes more	30	35%	56%	0	0%	0%	30	23%	33%
Other family contributes more	12	14%	22%	6	14%	17%	18	14%	20%
Husband contributes more	2	2%	4%	8	18%	22%	10	8%	11%
Increased stress on family	3	3%	6%	2	5%	6%	5	4%	6%
Not enough time spent w ith family	1	1%	2%	1	2%	3%	2	2%	2%
Not alw ays available on farm	0	0%	0%	2	5%	6%	2	2%	2%
Other	2	2%	4%	1	2%	3%	3	2%	3%
Total	86	100%	159%	44	100%	122%	130	100%	144%
Valid Cases	54			36			90		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.19: Gone for extended periods

	Males		Females		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Yes	3	2%	1	1%	4	1%
No	158	98%	173	99%	331	99%
Total	161	100%	174	100%	335	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.20: Effect of being gone for extended periods on the farm

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Pressure on family to pick up slack	1	17%	33%	1	100%	100%	2	29%	50%
Work missed	2	33%	67%	0	0%	0%	2	29%	50%
Maintenance of farm machinery	1	17%	33%	0	0%	0%	1	14%	25%
Increased stress on children	1	17%	33%	0	0%	0%	1	14%	25%
livestock losses	1	17%	33%	0	0%	0%	1	14%	25%
Total	6	100%	200%	1	100%	100%	7	100%	175%
Valid	3			1			4		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.1.21: Training

	Males		Females		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Yes	22	15%	31	19%	53	17%
No	129	85%	132	81%	261	83%
Total	151	100%	163	100%	314	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 4.1.22: Type of training

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Upgrading education	8	35%	20	80%	28	58%
Trades	1	4%	0	0%	1	2%
Farm management	4	17%	0	0%	4	8%
Farm certification	2	9%	0	0%	2	4%
Computer training	2	9%	5	20%	7	15%
Technical	2	9%	0	0%	2	4%
WHMIS	1	4%	0	0%	1	2%
Safety	3	13%	0	0%	3	6%
Total	23	100%	25	100%	48	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

5.2 Youths Non-Farm Employment

Table 5.2.1: Non-farm work by gender

	Male		Female		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	24	31.2	37	53.6	61	41.8
No	53	68.8	32	46.4	85	58.2
Total	77	100.0	69	100.0	146	100.0

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.2: Non-farm work by age

	12 years of age		13-15 years of age		16-19 years of age	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	1	20.0	19	35.2	41	47.1
No	4	80.0	35	64.8	46	52.9
Total	5	100.0	54	100.0	87	100.0

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.3: Description of employment by gender

	Male		Female		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Full-time	0	0%	1	3%	1	2%
Casual	8	33%	20	54%	28	46%
Part-time	12	50%	15	41%	27	44%
Other	4	17%	1	3%	5	8%
Total	24	100.0	37	100.0	61	100.0

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.4: Description of employment by age

	12 years of age		13-15 years of age		16-19 years of age	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Full-time	0	0%	0	0%	1	3%
Casual	1	100%	13	65%	14	35%
Part-time	0	0%	3	15%	24	60%
Other	0	0%	4	20%	1	3%
Total	1	100.0	20	100.0	40	100.0

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.5: Type of employment by gender

	Males		Females		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Year around	8	33%	23	66%	31	53%
Contract	1	4%	1	3%	2	3%
Seasonal	11	46%	8	23%	19	32%
Other	4	17%	3	9%	7	12%
Total	24	100%	35	100%	59	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.6: Type of employment by age

	12 years of age		13-15 years of age		16-18 years of age	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Year around	1	100%	7	37%	23	59%
Contract	0	0%	1	5%	1	3%
Seasonal	0	0%	7	37%	12	31%
Other	0	0%	4	21%	3	8%
Total	1	100%	19	100%	39	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.7: Employer by gender

	Males		Females		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Employed by another company	18	75%	32	84%	50	81%
Self employed	3	13%	4	11%	7	11%
Other	3	13%	2	5%	5	8%
Total	24	100%	38	100%	62	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.8: Employer by age

	12 years of age		13-15 years of age		16-18 years of age	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Employed by another company	1	100%	11	58%	38	90%
Self employed	0	0%	5	26%	2	5%
Other	0	0%	3	16%	2	5%
Total	1	100%	19	100%	42	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.9: Employment by gender

	Males		Females		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Agriculture	7	33%	3	8%	10	17%
Clerical	1	5%	2	5%	3	5%
Mining, fishing or forestry	1	5%	0	0%	1	2%
Trades	1	5%	0	0%	1	2%
Retail trade	0	0%	2	5%	2	3%
Business owner	0	0%	1	3%	1	2%
Sales and service sector	2	10%	5	14%	7	12%
Construction	1	5%	0	0%	1	2%
Personal Services	1	5%	2	5%	3	5%
Child care	3	14%	14	38%	17	29%
Business services	0	0%	2	5%	2	3%
Food and beverage services	4	19%	6	16%	10	17%
Total	21	100%	37	100%	58	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.10: Employment by age

	12 years of age		13-15 years of age		16-18 years of age		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Agriculture	0	0%	4	24%	6	15%	10	17%
Clerical	0	0%	1	6%	2	5%	3	5%
Mining, fishing or forestry	0	0%	0	0%	1	3%	1	2%
Trades	0	0%	0	0%	1	3%	1	2%
Retail trade	0	0%	0	0%	2	5%	2	3%
Business owner	0	0%	1	6%	0	0%	1	2%
Sales and service sector	0	0%	1	6%	6	15%	7	12%
Construction	0	0%	0	0%	1	3%	1	2%
Personal Services	0	0%	0	0%	3	8%	3	5%
Child care	1	100%	8	47%	8	20%	17	29%
Business services	0	0%	0	0%	2	5%	2	3%
Food and beverage services	0	0%	2	12%	8	20%	10	17%
Total	1	100%	17	100%	40	100%	58	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.11: Job title by gender

	Males		Females		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Childcare	3	14%	15	42%	18	31%
Sales and service	6	27%	8	22%	14	24%
Labourer	7	32%	3	8%	10	17%
Hotel & Restaurant	0	0%	7	19%	7	12%
Agriculture technical	3	14%	1	3%	4	7%
Clerical/Secretary	0	0%	2	6%	2	3%
Management occupation	1	5%	0	0%	1	2%
Trades	1	5%	0	0%	1	2%
Equipment operator	1	5%	0	0%	1	2%
Total	22	100%	36	100%	58	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.12: Job title by age

	13-15 years of age		16-18 years of age		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Childcare	9	50%	9	23%	18	31%
Sales and service	2	11%	12	30%	14	24%
Labourer	4	22%	6	15%	10	17%
Hotel & Restaurant	1	6%	6	15%	7	12%
Agriculture technical	2	11%	2	5%	4	7%
Clerical/Secretary	0	0%	2	5%	2	3%
Management occupation	0	0%	1	3%	1	2%
Trades	0	0%	1	3%	1	2%
Equipment operator	0	0%	1	3%	1	2%
Total	18	100%	40	100%	58	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.13: Length of job

	Frequency	Percent
<1 year	21	35%
1-2 years	20	33%
2-3 years	11	18%
3-4 years	5	8%
>5 years	3	5%
Total	60	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.14: Reasons for employment by gender

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Extra money	20	59%	87%	26	49%	70%	46	53%	77%
Desire and enjoyment	5	15%	22%	9	17%	24%	14	16%	23%
Gain experience	5	15%	22%	6	11%	16%	11	13%	18%
Help supplement the farm income	1	3%	4%	3	6%	8%	4	5%	7%
Social interaction	1	3%	4%	3	6%	8%	4	5%	7%
Increase skill and ability	0	0%	0%	3	6%	8%	3	3%	5%
Other	1	3%	4%	2	4%	5%	3	3%	5%
To get away from the farm	1	3%	4%	1	2%	3%	2	2%	3%
Total	34	100%	148%	53	100%	143%	87	100%	145%
Valid Cases	23			37			60		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.15: Reasons for employment by age

	12 years of age			13-15 years of age			16-19 years of age		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Extra money	0	0%	0%	13	57%	72%	33	52%	80%
Gain experience	0	0%	0%	1	4%	6%	10	16%	24%
Desire and enjoyment	1	100%	100%	3	13%	17%	10	16%	24%
Social interaction	0	0%	0%	1	4%	6%	3	5%	7%
Help supplement the farm income	0	0%	0%	2	9%	11%	2	3%	5%
Increase skill and ability	0	0%	0%	1	4%	6%	2	3%	5%
To get away from the farm	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	2	3%	5%
Other	0	0%	0%	2	9%	11%	1	2%	2%
Total	1	100%	100%	23	100%	128%	63	100%	154%
valid cases	1			18			41		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.16: Level of satisfaction by gender

	Males		Females		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Very satisfied	10	42%	17	46%	27	44%
Somewhat satisfied	13	54%	18	49%	31	51%
Not very satisfied	1	4%	2	5%	3	5%
Very unsatisfied	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	24	100%	37	100%	61	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.17: Level of satisfaction by age

	12 years of age		13-15 years of age		16-18 years of age	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Very satisfied	0	0%	11	58%	16	39%
Somewhat satisfied	1	100%	7	37%	23	56%
Not very satisfied	0	0%	1	5%	2	5%
Very unsatisfied	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%
Total	1	100%	19	100%	41	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.18: Reasons for satisfaction by gender

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Extra money	80	70%	103%	76	60%	110%	156	65%	106%
Enjoyment of off-farm employment	12	11%	15%	16	13%	23%	28	12%	19%
Social interaction	8	7%	10%	16	13%	23%	24	10%	16%
Rate of pay	9	8%	12%	5	4%	7%	14	6%	10%
Off-farm work not enjoyable	3	3%	4%	6	5%	9%	9	4%	6%
Have skill and ability	0	0%	0%	2	2%	3%	2	1%	1%
Other	2	2%	3%	5	4%	7%	7	3%	5%
Total	114	100%	146%	126	100%	183%	240	100%	163%
Valid cases	78			69			147		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.19: Reasons for satisfaction by age

	12 years of age			13-15 years of age			16-19 years of age		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Extra money	5	83%	100%	58	75%	105%	93	59%	107%
Enjoyment of off-farm employment	1	17%	20%	9	12%	16%	18	11%	21%
Social interaction	0	0%	0%	6	8%	11%	18	11%	21%
Rate of pay	0	0%	0%	1	1%	2%	13	8%	15%
Off-farm work not enjoyable	0	0%	0%	2	3%	4%	7	4%	8%
Have skill and ability	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	2	1%	2%
Other	0	0%	0%	1	1%	2%	6	4%	7%
Total	6	100%	120%	77	100%	140%	157	100%	180%
Valid cases	5			55			87		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.20: Effect farm work by gender

	Males		Females		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	11	46%	14	38%	25	41%
No	13	54%	23	62%	36	59%
Total	24	100%	37	100%	61	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.21: Effect farm work by age

	12 Years of age		13-15 years of age		16-18 years of age	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	0	0%	2	11%	23	56%
No	1	100%	17	89%	18	44%
Total	1	100%	19	100%	41	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.22: Effects of non-farm work by gender

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Not available at home	2	18%	18%	6	38%	40%	8	30%	31%
Not enough time spent on farm	5	45%	45%	2	13%	13%	7	26%	27%
Not at farm during critical times	3	27%	27%	1	6%	7%	4	15%	15%
Benefit the farm w ith new ideas	1	9%	9%	2	13%	13%	3	11%	12%
Work gets done	0	0%	0%	3	19%	20%	3	11%	12%
Others need to fill in	0	0%	0%	2	13%	13%	2	7%	8%
Total	11	100%	100%	16	100%	107%	27	100%	104%
Valid cases	11			15			26		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.23: Effects of non-farm work by age

	13-15 years of age			16-19 years of age			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Not available at home	1	33%	50%	7	29%	29%	8	30%	31%
Not enough time spent on farm	0	0%	0%	7	29%	29%	7	26%	27%
Not at farm during critical times	0	0%	0%	4	17%	17%	4	15%	15%
Benefit the farm w ith new ideas	1	33%	50%	2	8%	8%	3	11%	12%
Work gets done	1	33%	50%	2	8%	8%	3	11%	12%
Others need to fill in	0	0%	0%	2	8%	8%	2	7%	8%
Total	3	100%	150%	24	100%	100%	27	100%	104%
Valid cases	2			24		100.0	26		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.24: Percent by gender

	Males		Females		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	0	0%	1	3%	1	2%
No	24	100%	36	97%	60	98%
Total	24	100%	37	100%	61	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.25: Percent by age

	12 years of age		13-15 years of age		16-18 years of age	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	0	0%	0	0%	1	2%
No	1	100%	19	100%	40	98%
Total	1	100%	19	100%	41	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.26: Comments on how work affects the farm operation by gender

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Others need to fill in	0	0%	0%	2	100%	100%	2	67%	67%
Work gets done	1	100%	100%	0	0%	0%	1	33%	33%
Total	1	100%	100%	2	100%	100%	3	100%	100%
Valid cases	1			2			3		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.27: Comments on works effect on farm operation by age

	16-19 years of age			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Others need to fill in	2	67%	67%	2	67%	67%
Work gets done	1	33%	33%	1	33%	33%
Total	3	100%	100%	3	100%	100%
Valid cases	3		100.0	3		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.28: Percent by gender

	Males		Females		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	12	50%	14	37%	26	42%
No	12	50%	23	61%	35	56%
Maybe	0	0%	1	3%	1	2%
Total	24	100%	38	100%	62	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.29: Percent by age

	12 years of age		13-15 years of age		16-18 years of age	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	0	0%	6	32%	20	49%
No	2	100%	13	68%	20	49%
Maybe	0	0%	0	0%	1	2%
Total	2	100%	19	100%	41	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.30: Comments on how off-farm work affects the work of other family members

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Mother contributes more	6	30%	55%	4	27%	33%	10	29%	43%
Father contributes more	5	25%	45%	3	20%	25%	8	23%	35%
Siblings contribute more	6	30%	55%	4	27%	33%	10	29%	43%
Other family contributes more	2	10%	18%	3	20%	25%	5	14%	22%
Everyone needs to help out	1	5%	9%	1	7%	8%	2	6%	9%
Total Responses	20	100%	182%	15	100%	125%	35	100%	152%
Valid cases	11			12			23		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.31: Comments on works effects on other family members work by age

	13-15 years of age			16-19 years of age			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Mother contributes more	1	17%	25%	9	31%	47%	10	29%	43%
Father contributes more	1	17%	25%	7	24%	37%	8	23%	35%
Siblings contribute more	2	33%	50%	8	28%	42%	10	29%	43%
Other family contributes more	1	17%	25%	4	14%	21%	5	14%	22%
Everyone needs to help out	1	17%	25%	1	3%	5%	2	6%	9%
Total Responses	6	100%	150%	29	100%	153%	35	100%	152%
Valid cases	4			19		100.0	23		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.32: Training by gender

	Males		Females		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	29	38%	37	56%	66	46%
No	48	62%	29	44%	77	54%
Total	77	100%	66	100%	143	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.33: Training by age

	12 years of age		13-15 years of age		16-18 years of age	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	0	0%	23	44%	43	50%
No	5	100%	29	56%	43	50%
Total	5	100%	52	100%	86	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.34: Type of training by gender

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Highschool	25	86%	89%	30	81%	91%	55	86%	90%
Secondary education	2	7%	7%	0	0%	0%	2	3%	3%
Life guard training	0	0%	0%	2	5%	6%	2	3%	3%
Extra-curricular activities	1	3%	4%	2	5%	6%	2	3%	3%
4-H	0	0%	0%	1	3%	3%	1	2%	2%
Computer training	0	0%	0%	1	3%	3%	1	2%	2%
Survival training	0	0%	0%	1	3%	3%	1	2%	2%
Other	1	3%	4%	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%
Total	29	100%	104%	37	100%	112%	64	100%	105%
Valid cases	28			33			61		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.35: Type of training by age

	13-15 years of age			16-19 years of age			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Highschool	19	90%	100%	36	80%	86%	55	86%	90%
Secondary education	0	0%	0%	2	4%	5%	2	3%	3%
Life guard training	0	0%	0%	2	4%	5%	2	3%	3%
Extra-curricular activities	0	0%	0%	3	7%	7%	2	3%	3%
4-H	1	5%	5%	0	0%	0%	1	2%	2%
Computer training	1	5%	5%	0	0%	0%	1	2%	2%
Survival training	0	0%	0%	1	2%	2%	1	2%	2%
Other	0	0%	0%	1	2%	2%	0	0%	0%
Total	21	100%	111%	45	100%	107%	64	100%	105%
Valid cases	19			42			61		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.36: Reasons for training by gender

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Prepare for future	17	65%	22%	16	35%	23%	33	46%	22%
Get out of farming	5	19%	6%	10	22%	14%	15	21%	10%
Interest	0	0%	0%	7	15%	10%	7	10%	5%
Pursue higher education	0	0%	0%	6	13%	9%	6	8%	4%
Job requirement	2	8%	3%	2	4%	3%	4	6%	3%
Increase know ledge	0	0%	0%	3	7%	4%	3	4%	2%
To stay in farming	1	4%	1%	1	2%	1%	2	3%	1%
Other	1	4%	1%	1	2%	1%	2	3%	1%
Total	26	100%	33%	46	100%	67%	72	100%	49%
Valid cases	78			69			147		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.2.37: Reasons for training by age

	13-15 years of age			16-19 years of age			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Prepare for future	7	39%	13%	26	48%	30%	33	46%	22%
Get out of farming	3	17%	5%	12	22%	14%	15	21%	10%
Pursue higher education	1	6%	2%	5	9%	6%	6	8%	4%
Interest	3	17%	5%	4	7%	5%	7	10%	5%
Increase know ledge	1	6%	2%	2	4%	2%	3	4%	2%
To stay in farming	0	0%	0%	2	4%	2%	2	3%	1%
Job requirement	2	11%	4%	2	4%	2%	4	6%	3%
Other	1	6%	2%	1	2%	1%	2	3%	1%
Total	18	100%	33%	54	100%	62%	72	100%	49%
Valid cases	55			87			147		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

5.3 Parents Non Farm Employment

Table 5.3.1: Non farm employment

	Father		Mother	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	62	42%	82	57%
No	84	58%	63	43%
Total	146	100%	145	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.3.2: Frequency of employment

	Father		Mother	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Full-time	30	51%	31	38%
Casual	14	24%	15	18%
Part-time	12	20%	36	44%
Other	3	5%	0	0%
Total	59	100%	82	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.3.3: Employment

	Father		Mother	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Year-round	32	53%	64	80%
Contract	9	15%	4	5%
Seasonal	18	30%	10	13%
Other	1	2%	2	3%
Total	60	100%	80	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.3.4: Employer

	Father		Mother	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Employed by another	42	70%	66	80%
Self employed	18	30%	13	16%
Other	0	0%	3	4%
Total	60	100%	82	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.3.5: Type of employment

	Father		Mother	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Accommodation and food beverage services	0	0%	1	1%
Agriculture	6	10%	5	6%
Business owner	1	2%	0	0%
Business service	1	2%	2	2%
Clerical	0	0%	11	13%
Construction	3	5%	1	1%
Education	3	5%	16	19%
Federal government	0	0%	4	5%
Finance, Insurance, Real estate	2	3%	0	0%
Health care	2	3%	18	22%
Managerial and Administration	0	0%	1	1%
Manufacturing	1	2%	1	1%
Mining, Fishing, Forestry	8	13%	0	0%
Municipal government	1	2%	3	4%
Personal services	0	0%	3	4%
Professional	3	5%	5	6%
Provincial government	3	5%	1	1%
Sales and service	9	15%	6	7%
Social services		0%	1	1%
Trades	9	15%	1	1%
Transportation	7	12%	3	4%
Wholesale retail trade	1	2%	0	0%
Total	60	57%	83	100%

Table 5.3.6: Employment title

	Father		Mother	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Agricultural professional	1	2%	2	2%
Art, culture, recreation and sport	1	2%	2	2%
Assisting in occupations in social science	1	2%	7	8%
Assisting in support of health occupations	1	2%	6	7%
Business owner	0	0%	1	1%
Business, finance and administration	5	8%	5	6%
Clerical	0	0%	11	13%
Equipment operator	2	3%	0	0%
Forestry, mining, fishing	2	3%	0	0%
Government	1	2%	4	5%
Hotel and Restaurant	0	0%	1	1%
Judges/lawyers	0	0%	1	1%
Labourer	8	13%	2	2%
Management occupations	6	10%	2	2%
Manufacturing and Processing	1	2%	0	0%
Nurse/Nurse Supervisor	0	0%	9	11%
Professional health	0	0%	1	1%
Psychologist/Social worker	0	0%	1	1%
Sales and service	8	13%	8	10%
Teachers and professors	2	3%	11	13%
Technical health care professional	0	0%	3	4%
Trades	8	13%	2	2%
Transportation (private)	5	8%	0	0%
Transportation (public)	6	10%	3	4%
Veterinarian	2	3%	1	1%
Total	60	48%	83	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.3.7: Length of current job

	Father		Mother	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
<1 year	7	12%	14	18%
1-4 years	14	24%	27	34%
5-9 years	12	20%	16	20%
10-14 years	9	15%	9	11%
15-19 years	6	10%	5	6%
>20 years	11	19%	9	11%
Total	59	100%	80	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.3.8: Length having any non-farm employment

	Father		Mother	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
< 1 year	1	2%	5	7%
1-4 years	6	12%	17	23%
5-9 years	3	6%	12	16%
10-19 years	14	27%	18	24%
20-29 years	24	46%	19	26%
> 30 years	4	8%	3	4%
Total	52	100%	74	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.3.9: Reasons for non-farm employment

	Father			Mother		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Career choice	1	1%	2%	0	0%	0%
Desire and enjoyment	17	22%	29%	38	34%	49%
Extra money	21	27%	36%	36	32%	47%
Help out others	0	0%	0%	4	4%	5%
Supplement farm income	39	49%	67%	27	24%	35%
Time away from farm	1	1%	2%	6	5%	8%
Other	0	0%	0%	1	1%	1%
Total	79	100%	136%	112	100%	145%
Valid cases	58			77		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.3.10: Ability to work on farm

	Father		Mother	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	34	57%	34	40%
No	26	43%	50	60%
Total	60	100%	84	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.3.11: Ability to contribute to work on the farm

	Father			Mother		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Benefit farm with new ideas and innovation	2	5%	6%	0	0%	0%
Farm work is put off	6	15%	17%	5	13%	14%
Need to hire labour	1	3%	3%	0	0%	0%
Not at farm during critical times	5	13%	14%	3	8%	8%
Not available at home	5	13%	14%	13	34%	36%
Not enough time spent on farm	8	20%	23%	6	16%	17%
Others need to fill in	7	18%	20%	6	16%	17%
Work gets done	6	15%	17%	5	13%	14%
Total responses	40	100%	114%	38	100%	106%
Valid response	35			36		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.3.12: Parents non-farm employment affect farm operation

	Father		Mother	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	23	38%	13	15%
No	37	62%	70	83%
Don't know	0	0%	1	1%
Total	60	100%	84	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.3.13: Comment on affect of parents non-farm employment on farm operation

	Father			Mother		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Benefit farm w ith new ideas and innovation	2	6%	7%	0	0%	0%
Decrease farm production	4	13%	14%	0	0%	0%
Farm management decreased	1	3%	4%	0	0%	0%
Farm work not completed	3	9%	11%	1	6%	6%
Increased cash flow	3	9%	11%	1	6%	6%
Need to hire labour	3	9%	11%	1	6%	6%
Not available when needed	5	16%	18%	3	19%	19%
Others need to fill in	6	19%	21%	6	38%	38%
Work gets done	5	16%	18%	4	25%	25%
Total responses	32	100%	114%	16	100%	100%
Valid response	28			16		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.3.14: Parents non-farm employment affect on family members

	Father		Mother	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	34	57%	30	36%
No	26	43%	54	64%
Total	60	100%	84	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.3.15: Comments on parents non-farm employment effect on family members

	Father			Mother		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Children contributes more	27	52%	77%	25	63%	83%
Everyone needs to help out	2	4%	6%	2	5%	7%
Father contributes more	2	4%	6%	8	20%	27%
Mother contributes more	19	37%	54%	0	0%	0%
Non-family contributes	1	2%	3%	1	3%	3%
Other family contributes more	1	2%	3%	0	0%	0%
Other	5	10%	14%	4	10%	13%
Total responses	52	100%	149%	40	100%	133%
Valid response	35			30		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.3.16: Parents gone for extended periods of time

	Father		Mother	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	1	2%	1	1%
No	57	98%	88	99%
Total	58	100%	89	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.3.17: Parents taking training for non-farm employment

	Father		Mother	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	10	7%	25	18%
No	124	93%	113	82%
Total	134	100%	138	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.3.18: Type of training taken by parents

	Father		Mother	
	Count	Responses	Count	Responses
Agricultural courses	2	25%	0	0%
Clerical	0	0%	2	10%
Computer training	0	0%	4	20%
Secondary education	3	38%	12	60%
Survival training	2	25%	1	5%
Teachers aid	1	13%	1	5%
Total	8	100%	20	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.3.19: Reasons for parents taking training

	Father			Mother		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Benefit farm	2	25%	33%	4	21%	25%
Job requirement	5	63%	83%	1	5%	6%
To upgrade know ledge	0	0%	0%	2	11%	13%
To work off the farm	0	0%	0%	12	63%	75%
Other	1	13%	17%	0	0%	0%
Total	8	88%	117%	19	100%	119%
Valid response	6			16		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

5.4: Adults Unpaid Community and Volunteer Work

Table 5.4.1: Member of any organizations

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Yes	137	86%	151	88%	288	87%
No	22	14%	21	12%	43	13%
Total	159	100%	172	100%	331	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.4.2: Organization types

	Male			Female			All		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Farm organization	129	33%	93%	47	11%	31%	176	22%	61%
Religious	51	13%	37%	79	19%	53%	130	16%	45%
Public benefit	39	10%	28%	51	12%	34%	90	11%	31%
Sports/recreation	41	11%	30%	31	7%	21%	72	9%	25%
Youth farm groups	17	4%	12%	37	9%	25%	54	7%	19%
Miscellaneous	17	4%	12%	34	8%	23%	51	6%	18%
Education	12	3%	9%	38	9%	25%	50	6%	17%
Farm board	38	10%	28%	11	3%	7%	49	6%	17%
Arts/culture	3	1%	2%	17	4%	11%	20	2%	7%
Employment	5	1%	4%	14	3%	9%	19	2%	7%
Environment/w ildlife	13	3%	9%	4	1%	3%	17	2%	6%
Women's ag	0	0%	0%	13	3%	9%	13	2%	5%
Health	2	1%	1%	10	2%	7%	12	1%	4%
Men	8	2%	6%	1	0%	1%	9	1%	3%
Co-operatives	8	2%	6%	1	0%	1%	9	1%	3%
Women	0	0%	0%	8	2%	5%	8	1%	3%
Casual/social	2	1%	1%	5	1%	3%	7	1%	2%
Political	2	1%	1%	5	1%	3%	7	1%	2%
Youth	0	0%	0%	5	1%	3%	5	1%	2%
Foreign	1	0%	1%	3	1%	2%	4	0%	1%
Law /justice	0	0%	0%	1	0%	1%	1	0%	0%
Social science	1	0%	1%	0	0%	0%	1	0%	0%
Total	389	100%	282%	415	100%	277%	804	100%	279%
Valid cases	138			150			288		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.4.3: Hours a week spent on volunteer activities

Hours	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Cases	Responses	Count	Cases	Responses	Count	Percent	Responses
< 1	42	30%	26%	38	24%	22%	80	26%	24%
1-5	60	42%	37%	74	46%	43%	134	44%	40%
5-20	37	26%	23%	45	28%	26%	82	27%	24%
20 and up	3	2%	2%	3	2%	2%	6	2%	2%
Total	142	100%	88%	160	100%	92%	302	100%	90%
Respondents	161			174			335		
Average hours	4.4			4.81			4.61		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.4.4: Change in volunteer time

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Increased	38	25%	39	23%	77	24%
Decreased	53	35%	67	40%	120	38%
Stayed the same	59	39%	61	37%	120	38%
Total	150	100%	167	100%	317	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.4.5: Reasons for change in volunteer time

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Children are of age	6	6%	7%	20	15%	19%	26	11%	14%
Less time	11	10%	13%	12	9%	12%	23	9%	12%
Interest in the organization	12	11%	14%	9	7%	9%	21	9%	11%
Children are grow n up	8	7%	9%	13	9%	13%	21	9%	11%
Want to be involved	14	13%	16%	6	4%	6%	20	8%	11%
No time	5	5%	6%	11	8%	11%	16	7%	9%
Don't want to commit	9	8%	11%	7	5%	7%	16	7%	9%
Becoming older	8	7%	9%	7	5%	7%	15	6%	8%
Off farm work takes up spare time	4	4%	5%	10	7%	10%	14	6%	7%
More involved with organization	5	5%	6%	6	4%	6%	11	5%	6%
Larger farm operation	5	5%	6%	5	4%	5%	10	4%	5%
Want to spend more time with family	3	3%	4%	6	4%	6%	9	4%	5%
More time	3	3%	4%	5	4%	5%	8	3%	4%
activity organization	6	6%	7%	2	1%	2%	8	3%	4%
Working more on the farm	1	1%	1%	6	4%	6%	7	3%	4%
Tired of it	3	3%	4%	3	2%	3%	6	2%	3%
Willing to commit time	2	2%	2%	4	3%	4%	6	2%	3%
Frustrated over a lack of time	1	1%	1%	2	1%	2%	3	1%	2%
Children are no longer home	0	0%	0%	3	2%	3%	3	1%	2%
Children too young	1	1%	1%	0	0%	0%	1	0%	1%
Total	107	100%	126%	137	100%	133%	244	100%	130%
Valid cases	85			103			188		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

5.5: Youths Unpaid Community and Volunteer Work

Table 5.5.1: Member of any organizations by gender

	Male		Female		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	60	77%	59	86%	119	81%
No	18	23%	10	14%	28	19%
Total	78	100%	69	100%	147	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.5.2: Member of any organizations by age

	12 years of age		13-15 years of age		16-19 years of age	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	4	80%	44	80%	71	82%
No	1	20%	11	20%	16	18%
Total	5	100%	55	100%	87	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.5.3: Organization characteristics by gender *percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

	Male			Females			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Sports/recreation	36	31%	46%	32	20%	46%	68	25%	46%
Youth farm groups	25	21%	32%	35	22%	51%	60	22%	41%
Education	11	9%	14%	31	20%	45%	42	15%	29%
Religious	17	15%	22%	19	12%	28%	36	13%	24%
Youth groups	12	10%	15%	14	9%	20%	26	9%	18%
Arts/culture	6	5%	8%	12	8%	17%	18	7%	12%
Public benefit	3	3%	4%	4	3%	6%	7	3%	5%
Women's groups	0	0%	0%	4	3%	6%	4	1%	3%
Farm organization	0	0%	0%	3	2%	4%	3	1%	2%
Environment/w ildlife	2	2%	3%	0	0%	0%	2	1%	1%
Foreign	2	2%	3%	0	0%	0%	2	1%	1%
Men's groups	1	1%	1%	1	1%	1%	2	1%	1%
health	0	0%	0%	1	1%	1%	1	0%	1%
Casual/social	0	0%	0%	1	1%	1%	1	0%	1%
Miscellaneous	1	1%	1%	0	0%	0%	1	0%	1%
Cooperatives	1	1%	1%	0	0%	0%	1	0%	1%
Natural science	0	0%	0%	1	1%	1%	1	0%	1%
Total	117	100%	150%	158	100%	229%	275	100%	187%
Valid response	78			69			147		

Table 5.5.4: Organization characteristics by age

	12 years of age			13-15 years of age			16-19 years of age		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Sports/recreation	1	17%	20%	24	24%	44%	43	26%	49%
Youth farm groups	1	17%	20%	24	24%	44%	35	21%	40%
Education	1	17%	20%	14	14%	25%	27	16%	31%
Religious	2	33%	40%	12	12%	22%	22	13%	25%
Youth	0	0%	0%	12	12%	22%	14	8%	16%
Arts/culture	1	17%	20%	6	6%	11%	11	7%	13%
Public benefit	0	0%	0%	2	2%	4%	5	3%	6%
Women's groups	0	0%	0%	2	2%	4%	2	1%	2%
Farm organization	0	0%	0%	1	1%	2%	2	1%	2%
Environment/w ildlife	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	2	1%	2%
Men's groups	0	0%	0%	1	1%	2%	1	1%	1%
Foreign	0	0%	0%	2	2%	4%	0	0%	0%
Casual/social	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	1	1%	1%
Miscellaneous	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	1	1%	1%
Cooperatives	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	1	1%	1%
Health	0	0%	0%	1	1%	2%	0	0%	0%
Natural science	0	0%	0%	1	1%	2%	0	0%	0%
Total	6	100%	120%	102	100%	185%	167	100%	192%
Valid response	5			55			87		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.5.5: Change in volunteer activities by gender

	Male		Female		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Increased	34	53%	43	69%	77	61%
Decreased	12	19%	5	8%	17	13%
Remained the same	18	28%	14	23%	32	25%
Total	64	100%	62	100%	126	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.5.6: Change in volunteer activities by age

	12 years of age		13-15 years of age		16-19 years of age	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Increased	2	50%	32	73%	43	55%
Decreased	0	0%	3	7%	14	18%
Remained the same	2	50%	9	20%	21	27%
Total	4	100%	44	100%	78	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.5.7: Reasons for change in participation by gender

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Less time	4	7%	9%	1	2%	2%	5	4%	5%
Desire to learn from organization	3	5%	7%	0	0%	0%	3	3%	3%
Interest in organization	5	8%	11%	9	15%	19%	14	12%	15%
Want to be involved with the community	3	5%	7%	4	7%	9%	7	6%	8%
Interest in other activities	7	12%	16%	3	5%	6%	10	8%	11%
Not as shy	0	0%	0%	2	3%	4%	2	2%	2%
No longer involved in other organizations	1	2%	2%	1	2%	2%	2	2%	2%
More experienced	1	2%	2%	3	5%	6%	4	3%	4%
Older and can participate more	7	12%	16%	21	35%	45%	28	24%	30%
More opportunities	3	5%	7%	2	3%	4%	5	4%	5%
Less time because of off farm work	2	3%	4%	0	0%	0%	2	2%	2%
Less time because of school	4	7%	9%	3	5%	6%	7	6%	8%
Less time because of extra-curricular activities	2	3%	4%	0	0%	0%	2	2%	2%
More involved	6	10%	13%	7	12%	15%	13	11%	14%
School requirement	4	7%	9%	0	0%	0%	4	3%	4%
Enjoyment	1	2%	2%	1	2%	2%	2	2%	2%
Less interest	3	5%	7%	1	2%	2%	4	3%	4%
Other	3	5%	7%	2	3%	4%	5	4%	5%
Total	59	100%	131%	60	100%	128%	119	100%	129%
Valid Cases	45			47			92		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.5.8: Reasons for change in participation by age

	13-15 years of age			16-19 years of age		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Less time	1	2%	3%	4	5%	7%
Desire to learn from organization	3	7%	9%	0	0%	0%
Interest in organization	6	15%	18%	7	9%	13%
Want to be involved with the community	2	5%	6%	5	7%	9%
Interest in other activities	1	2%	3%	9	12%	16%
Not as shy	2	5%	6%	0	0%	0%
No longer involved in other organizations	0	0%	0%	2	3%	4%
More experienced	0	0%	0%	4	5%	7%
Older and can participate more	9	22%	26%	19	25%	34%
More opportunities	1	2%	3%	4	5%	7%
Less time because of off farm work	0	0%	0%	2	3%	4%
Less time because of school	3	7%	9%	4	5%	7%
Less time because of extra-curricular activities	1	2%	3%	1	1%	2%
More involved	7	17%	21%	6	8%	11%
School requirement	1	2%	3%	3	4%	5%
Enjoyment	1	2%	3%	1	1%	2%
Less interest	1	2%	3%	3	4%	5%
Other	2	5%	6%	2	3%	4%
Total	41	100%	121%	76	100%	136%
Valid Cases	34			56		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

5.6: Adults Participation in Leisure Activities

Table 5.6.1: Change in leisure activities

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Increased	35	22%	33	19%	68	21%
Decreased	50	32%	61	36%	111	34%
Stayed the same	71	46%	77	45%	148	45%
Total	156	100%	171	100%	327	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.6.2: Reasons for changes in leisure

	Male			Female			All		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Less time	25	22%	30%	19	17%	22%	44	19%	26%
Effort to make leisure a priority	19	17%	23%	14	12%	16%	33	14%	19%
Increased work on farm	18	16%	22%	13	11%	15%	31	14%	18%
Off farm work	8	7%	10%	10	9%	11%	18	8%	11%
Children are more involved	10	9%	12%	7	6%	8%	17	7%	10%
More time	7	6%	8%	9	8%	10%	16	7%	9%
No time	5	4%	6%	11	10%	13%	16	7%	9%
Children are older	3	3%	4%	11	10%	13%	14	6%	8%
Increase volunteer pressure	5	4%	6%	1	1%	1%	6	3%	4%
Getting older	2	2%	2%	4	4%	5%	6	3%	4%
More family	2	2%	2%	3	3%	3%	5	2%	3%
Financial pressure	3	3%	4%	2	2%	2%	5	2%	3%
Children are young	1	1%	1%	3	3%	3%	4	2%	2%
Children more involved in farm	2	2%	2%	1	1%	1%	3	1%	2%
Children no longer home	1	1%	1%	2	2%	2%	3	1%	2%
No longer involved	2	2%	2%	0	0%	0%	2	1%	1%
More money	2	2%	2%	0	0%	0%	2	1%	1%
Health	0	0%	0%	2	2%	2%	2	1%	1%
Catch up on farm chores	0	0%	0%	1	1%	1%	1	0%	1%
No money	0	0%	0%	1	1%	1%	1	0%	1%
Total	115	100%	139%	114	100%	131%	229	100%	135%
Valid cases	83			87			170		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

5.7: Youths Participation in Leisure Activities

Table 5.7.1: Change in leisure activities by gender*

	Male		Female		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Increased	34	22%	30	18%	64	20%
Decreased	50	32%	61	36%	111	34%
Remained the same	71	46%	77	46%	148	46%
Total	155	100%	168	100%	323	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.7.2: Change in leisure activities by age*

	12 years of age		13-15 years of age		16-19 years of age	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Increased	2	40%	24	47%	38	45%
Decreased	1	20%	8	16%	18	21%
Remained the same	2	40%	19	37%	28	33%
Total	5	100%	51	100%	84	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.7.3: Reasons for change in leisure activities by gender*

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Less time	0	0%	0%	1	2%	2%	1	1%	1%
More time	2	3%	4%	1	2%	2%	3	3%	3%
Desire to work in a team environment	1	2%	2%	0	0%	0%	1	1%	1%
Interest in activity	9	16%	20%	10	19%	24%	19	17%	22%
Gain experience	0	0%	0%	1	2%	2%	1	1%	1%
Less time because of school	9	16%	20%	9	17%	21%	18	16%	20%
Less time because of volunteer work	1	2%	2%	4	7%	10%	5	4%	6%
interest in other activities	5	9%	11%	3	6%	7%	8	7%	9%
No longer involved in other activities	1	2%	2%	0	0%	0%	1	1%	1%
Less time because of farm work	3	5%	7%	2	4%	5%	5	4%	6%
Less time because of off farm work	3	5%	7%	1	2%	2%	4	4%	5%
More opportunities	5	9%	11%	8	15%	19%	13	12%	15%
Less time because of other activities	1	2%	2%	1	2%	2%	2	2%	2%
Have drivers license	9	16%	20%	2	4%	5%	11	10%	13%
Older	6	10%	13%	7	13%	17%	13	12%	15%
More friends	2	3%	4%	2	4%	5%	4	4%	5%
More responsible	1	2%	2%	2	4%	5%	3	3%	3%
Total responses	58	100%	126%	54	100%	129%	112	100%	127%
Valid cases	46			42			88		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.7.4: Reasons for change in leisure activities by age*

	12 years of age			13-15 years of age			16-19 years of age		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Less time	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	1	1%	2%
More time	0	0%	0%	2	5%	6%	1	1%	2%
Desire to work in a team environment	0	0%	0%	1	3%	3%	0	0%	0%
Interest in activity	0	0%	0%	5	13%	16%	14	20%	25%
Gain experience	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	1	1%	2%
Less time because of school	1	33%	50%	4	11%	13%	13	18%	24%
Less time because of volunteer work	1	33%	50%	2	5%	6%	2	3%	4%
interest in other activities	0	0%	0%	6	16%	19%	2	3%	4%
No longer involved in other activities	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	1	1%	2%
Less time because of farm work	0	0%	0%	1	3%	3%	4	6%	7%
Less time because of off farm work	0	0%	0%	1	3%	3%	3	4%	5%
More opportunities	1	33%	50%	4	11%	13%	8	11%	15%
Less time because of other activities	0	0%	0%	1	3%	3%	1	1%	2%
Have drivers license	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	11	15%	20%
Older	0	0%	0%	6	16%	19%	7	10%	13%
More friends	0	0%	0%	2	5%	6%	2	3%	4%
More responsible	0	0%	0%	3	8%	10%	0	0%	0%
Total responses	3	100%	150%	38	100%	123%	71	100%	129%
Valid cases	2			31			55		

5.8: Adults Participation in Family Activities

Table 5.8.1: Change in family activities*

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Increased	54	34%	55	32%	109	33%
Decreased	25	16%	28	16%	53	16%
Stayed the same	78	50%	89	52%	167	51%
Total	157	100%	172	100%	329	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.8.2: Reasons for change in family activities*

	Male			Female			All		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Children are older	18	20%	24%	15	16%	19%	33	18%	22%
Children are involved	15	16%	20%	17	18%	22%	32	17%	21%
Less time	12	13%	16%	9	10%	11%	21	11%	14%
More family	7	8%	9%	10	11%	13%	17	9%	11%
Children no longer at home	9	10%	12%	8	9%	10%	17	9%	11%
Effort to spend more time w ith family	7	8%	9%	7	8%	9%	14	8%	9%
Effort to be more involved	8	9%	11%	6	7%	8%	14	8%	9%
More time	7	8%	9%	2	2%	3%	9	5%	6%
Working on/off farm	4	4%	5%	4	4%	5%	8	4%	5%
Aging family	3	3%	4%	5	5%	6%	8	4%	5%
Change as children grow up	1	1%	1%	4	4%	5%	5	3%	3%
Off farm w ork	0	0%	0%	2	2%	3%	2	1%	1%
Financial pressure	1	1%	1%	1	1%	1%	2	1%	1%
Children are young	0	0%	0%	1	1%	1%	1	1%	1%
Children are at home	0	0%	0%	1	1%	1%	1	1%	1%
Total	92	100%	124%	92	100%	116%	184	100%	120%
Valid cases	74			79			153		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

5.9 Youths Participation in Family Activities

Table 5.9.1: Change in family activities by gender*

	Male		Female		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Increased	13	18%	16	24%	29	21%
Decreased	8	11%	10	15%	18	13%
Remained the same	52	71%	41	61%	93	66%
Total	73	100%	67	100%	140	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.9.2: Change in family activities by age*

	12 years of age		13-15 years of age		16-19 years of age	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Increased	3	60%	14	27%	12	14%
Decreased	2	40%	5	10%	11	13%
Remained the same	0	0%	32	63%	61	73%
Total	5	100%	51	100%	84	100%

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.9.3: Reasons for changes in family participation by gender*

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Less time	1	6%	6%	3	11%	15%	4	9%	11%
More time	0	0%	0%	1	4%	5%	1	2%	3%
Increase w ork on farm	2	12%	13%	2	7%	10%	4	9%	11%
Increase w ork off farm by parents	1	6%	6%	3	11%	15%	4	9%	11%
Increase volunteer w ork	0	0%	0%	3	11%	15%	3	7%	8%
Increase farm w ork by parents	3	18%	19%	0	0%	0%	3	7%	8%
Decreased participation by others	0	0%	0%	1	4%	5%	1	2%	3%
Decreased because of health	0	0%	0%	1	4%	5%	1	2%	3%
Increased activities in household	4	24%	25%	7	26%	35%	11	25%	31%
More enjoyable to participate	2	12%	13%	3	11%	15%	5	11%	14%
Less interest	1	6%	6%	1	4%	5%	2	5%	6%
More time w ith friends	2	12%	13%	2	7%	10%	4	9%	11%
Off farm w ork	1	6%	6%	0	0%	0%	1	2%	3%
Total	17	100%	106%	27	100%	135%	44	100%	122%
Valid cases	16			20			36		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 5.9.4: Reasons for changes in family participation by age*

	12 years of age			13-15 years of age			16-19 years of age		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Less time	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	4	15%	20%
More time	0	0%	0%	1	7%	8%	0	0%	0%
Increase work on farm	0	0%	0%	2	13%	15%	2	8%	10%
Increase work off farm by parents	0	0%	0%	1	7%	8%	3	12%	15%
Increase volunteer work	0	0%	0%	1	7%	8%	2	8%	10%
Increase farm work by parents	1	33%	33%	1	7%	8%	1	4%	5%
Decreased participation by others	0	0%	0%	1	7%	8%	0	0%	0%
Decreased because of health	0	0%	0%	1	7%	8%	0	0%	0%
Increased activities in household	1	33%	33%	5	33%	38%	5	19%	25%
More enjoyable to participate	1	33%	33%	2	13%	15%	2	8%	10%
Less interest	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	2	8%	10%
More time with friends	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	4	15%	20%
Off farm work	0	0%	0%	0	0%	0%	1	4%	5%
Total	3	100%	100%	15	100%	115%	26	100%	130%
Valid cases	3			13			20		

*percentage may not equal 100% due to rounding

Chapter 6.0 Decision Making in Canadian Family Farms

6.0 Decision Making on Canadian Family Farms

6.1 Adult Decision making (Tables 6.1.1, 6.1.2, 6.1.3, 6.1.4)

A myriad of decisions must be made on farms, from production and investment decisions to decisions on the activities of family members. Farm women in our focus groups commented on the increase in number and complexity of decisions that have to be made on their farms. In the study a standard decision making table was used to ask respondents who in their family made the decision in each of a number of areas. These decisions were chosen to represent a range of decision types, including decisions on crops and livestock; marketing; crop, farm and livestock insurance; the purchase or sale of land; major farm purchases; major home purchases; recreation and family holidays; children's activities and children's education. Three of those decisions and an additional two decisions were examined in detail to determine how often these decisions were made, why the decisions were made, who initiated the decisions, who participated in the decisions, the roles of different participants in the decisions and satisfaction with the decisions.

Table 6.1.1 shows the responses of the male respondents to questions regarding who made decisions in each of these areas. The perspective of the men is that decision making is definitely split between males and females with male respondents more likely to make decisions either alone or mostly in areas of crop and livestock (69%), marketing (66%) and insurance (60%). Men were less dominant, but many still felt they were the major decision makers in major farm purchases (34%) and the purchase or sale of land (26%). In these five areas of decision making, few male respondents felt women would make the decisions mostly or solely. The male respondents felt women were more likely than men to make decisions on major home purchases, recreation, children's activities and children's education, however men were more likely to see the decisions as mostly made by their spouse rather than only made by their spouse. Large numbers of men felt decisions were being made jointly in the land and major farm purchase decisions as well as in the household and child related decisions.

Women respondents reported a very similar pattern of decision making, although they felt they had more involvement in the farm related decisions than was reported by the male respondents. Women are more likely than men to report equality in a number of the decision areas. The exception to this is children's activities where women saw themselves as the main or sole decision maker much more often than they saw their spouse as the main or sole decision maker.

Five different types of decisions were chosen for detailed analysis. The decisions to buy or sell land; to make a major farm equipment purchase; to make a major purchase for the home; to produce something new or try a new production practice and to take a job off the farm or engage in a new income earning activity were chosen because they are not decisions that are usually made on the spur of the moment. These decisions are significant enough that consultation is likely to take place. The decisions also vary in significance, the extent of outside involvement and areas of traditional responsibility for females and males.

The decision to buy or sell land is a tremendously important decision for farm families. Land represents the major capital investment for many types of farming, but at the same time, it has far greater significance as a part of the family heritage. Decisions to buy or sell land were made because land became available, to expand the farm operation, the land was in a desirable location, the farm operation needed more land and to keep land in the family.

The decision to make a major household purchase was based on a need for replacement, needed it for the house, house renovations, to increase household comfort or the respondent had moved to a new house. Women have traditionally had the most responsibility for major household purchase decisions. Men have traditionally had more responsibility for major equipment purchases. Similar to major household purchases, a major equipment purchase is made on the basis of the need for equipment, replacement of old or broken equipment, upgrading farm equipment, increasing farm efficiency and to become cost effective. We anticipated that women may be more active in decision making regarding a new economic activity as slightly more women are working at non-farm work than men. The decision to engage in a new

economic activity was driven by the need for additional income, an opportunity arose, to do something other than farming and for self-empowerment and independence. Similarly, we were interested in the role of women in decisions to engage in a new production practice as our discussions with farm families has suggested that farm women are often the impetus to try new things on the farm. New production practices were explored to try something new, to increase profit, to become more diversified, because of market conditions and for environmental protection and conservation reasons.

Farm families are making a significant number of decisions on an ongoing basis. The most common decision was a major equipment purchase which was considered by 83% of farms during the past five years. 76% of study farms have made a decision regarding a major house purchase in the past five years and decisions to buy or sell land were also considered by 71% of the respondents. Fewer decision making processes were initiated around new production practices or crops and new economic activities, but these decisions were still considered by approximately half of the respondents.

A large number of respondents reported considering a major decision of these five types in the past year. This likely reflects a more accurate knowledge of decisions made recently as well as the instruction that respondents choosing from a number of decisions should be prompted to think about their most recent decision. A large number of decisions representing major purchases were made in the past year, 50% of the of the respondents had considered a major farm equipment purchase in the past year, reflecting the ongoing need for reinvestment in the farm enterprise as well as the emphasis on diversification, new production techniques and increasing farm size that may require additional equipment. Farm equipment purchases also appear to take precedence over farm household purchases. 45% had made a decision around a major house purchase in the last year and 31% had considered whether to buy or sell land in the last year.

6.1.1 Initiation of Decisions (Table 6.1.5)

Men and women both reported men were most likely to initiate decisions on major equipment purchases, new production practices, and buying or selling land. Similarly, both reported that women most often initiated decisions on house purchases. However, men and women both felt they initiated decisions around new economic activities such as non-farm work or a new income earning activity. Women were more likely than men to feel that the land and major equipment decisions were initiated jointly or by women, on the other hand, men were more likely than women to feel that the major house purchase decision was initiated jointly or by the husband in the household.

6.1.2 Final Decisions (Table 6.1.8)

The majority of respondents reported that final decision making for both buying and selling land and major house purchases were joint. When these decisions were not joint, males most often made the final decision on buying and selling land and females made the final decision on major house purchases. Major equipment purchases and new production practice decisions are most often the final decision of a male. Finally, male and female respondents disagree over decisions about off farm employment and new economic activities as females report 50% of those decisions are made by them, while males report they make 36.5% of the decisions. The seeming contradiction may reflect decisions made by each gender regarding their own activities. Women report higher proportions of joint decisions in all of the final decisions

6.1.3 Participation in Decision Making (Tables 6.1.6, 6.1.7)

Respondents were asked to list the major participants in each decision making process and their roles. A long list of family, extended family members, friends and professionals were listed for each of the decisions. These participants were gathered into seven categories, including the husband, the wife, the immediate family group, children, parents, extended family and others. The range of the participants varied with the decisions, with buying or selling land having the broadest group of participants and a new economic activity having the narrowest group.

There are some major differences between women and men in their perceptions of participation in the decision making process. Men report a much bigger difference between their participation and their wife's participation than women report. Men report being participants in 97% of

decisions to buy or sell land, 93% of major house purchase decisions, 92% of major equipment purchase decisions, 94% of new production practice decisions and 84% of new economic activity decisions. Women report the same rates of participation for their husbands in new production practice decisions and slightly lower rates of participation, between 5% and 6% lower, for the remaining decisions.

However, men report very different rates of participation for their wives than women report for themselves on decisions regarding a major equipment purchase, new production practice and new economic activity. Where men report their wife's participation rates in major equipment purchase decisions at 62%, women report participation rates of 86%. Similar discrepancies are evident in decision making processes around new production practices and new economic activities. Assessment of participation in buying or selling land and major house purchases are more closely aligned.

Women generally identified participation in the decision making process as more broadly based than did men. Women were also more likely than men to list their children as participants in decision making. Further exploration of the parents' perception of their children's role points out that daughters are much less likely than sons to be seen by their parents as participants in the decision making process. This is reported by both men and women for all the decisions we explored in the study with the exception of a major house purchase where women reported an equal number of sons and daughters participating in the decision.

Satisfaction with the decisions made by the respondents was very high. When asked about satisfaction with their role in the decision making, the majority of respondents rated their satisfaction with the process as very satisfied or satisfied. Few were neutral; however, more women than men stated they were less than satisfied. Women were more likely to be neutral or unsatisfied in decisions they reported less personal involvement such as a new equipment purchase or the adoption of a new production practice.

When asked to comment on how decision making on their farm had changed over the past 5 years, the most common response from women (36%) was that there had been no change. However, many women felt they were making more critical decisions and more decisions than they had five years ago. Some women also felt they were more involved in decision making through more joint decisions and their opinions were valued more. The varied experiences of the farm families in the study were also evident as 7.8% commented that fewer people were involved in decision making now than previously, while 5% commented that more people were currently involved in decision making.

The most common response from men regarding the changes in decision making was that 35% felt they were making more critical decisions than they were 5 years ago. 20% felt they were making more decisions and 4% stated they were making more management decisions. However, 29% of men thought there had been not any change in decision making over the past 5 years. Men also indicated more people were involved in decision making (13%) and that there was now more participation by their children in decision making (15%). On the other hand, 9% of men thought fewer people were involved in decision making than 5 years ago.

6.2 Youth Decision Making (Tables 6.2.1, 6.2.2)

Youth were given a chart similar to the adults to fill out regarding who they believe is the primary decision maker on various farm, home, and family decisions. Youth were then asked the same questions as the adults on five specific types of decisions. This was done to determine who the youth felt were the most important participants in major farm and household decisions and the extent to which the youth felt that they were involved in making decisions.

When asked who made the decision on the list of farm decision types, youth reported that their fathers were dominant in most decisions involving the farm operation. Since the category of 'joint' was not included in the youth survey, responses that involved both parents together were spread between 'Mostly my Dad' and 'Mostly my Mom'. In all areas of decision-making, youth felt that their mothers were less likely to make decisions on their own. However, youth noted more often than their fathers, that their mothers made decisions about the farm and household. Youth felt

that decision making on the purchase or sale of land was a family collaboration. Discussions around whether youth want to farm were viewed as important when considering if the farm should be expanded or not. Youth also felt that decisions about the household and about their education were more of a family decision. A high proportion of youth felt they made the decisions regarding their own activities. Youth were less likely to recognize the participation of 'someone else' in household decisions, but more likely to recognise the participation of 'someone else' in decisions around the farm operation. Decisions around the farm operation were seen to be more complicated; therefore, more people were identified as being involved as advisors, information providers, negotiators, etc.

It was surprising to find that so many farm families were engaged in a number of different decisions within the past five years. Similar to the adults, youth perceived that the most common decision considered was a major equipment purchase, where 77% of youth indicated their family had considered it within the last 5 years. 69% of youth stated that their family considered buying or selling land and 69% said that their family considered buying a major household purchase. Fewer decisions were made around new economic activities (41%) or new production practices (40%).

The majority of youth indicated that that their family has made most of their decisions within the last 3 years. This is different from the adult response which indicated that these decisions had mostly been made within the last year. However, the pattern within subsequent years is similar as the timing of decisions drops off. The majority of decisions made within the last 1-2 years were equipment purchases and household purchases. This reflects the need to consider investing in new and used equipment to deal with farm expansion, new production techniques and increased diversification.

6.2.1 Initiation of Decisions (Table 6.2.3)

Youth indicated that their fathers were more likely to initiate decisions around major equipment purchases, new production practices and buying or selling land. On the other hand, mothers were more likely to initiate decisions around major household purchases or new economic activities. Youth noted that their parents made more joint decisions around land and major home purchases, whereas fathers usually initiated decisions regarding the purchase of equipment and new production practises. Youth also initiated some of the five major decisions, with most youth initiating decisions around new economic activities. Youth noted that their grandparents were also important in initiating decisions around buying or selling land and around new production practices. Grandparents are often involved as they still have a large stake in what happens to the farm operation. Grandparents often sell land to family members in order to keep land in the family.

Farm families were most likely to make decisions around acquiring land for the purposes of expanding or improving their farm operation. When asked what led to purchasing or selling land, 45% of youth indicated that their family wanted to expand their farm; 25% of youth stated that land become available; 13% said that land was in a desirable location, and 8% said that the land was affordable. Land was also purchased to keep it in the family as grandparents or other family members were leaving farming. Youth provided fewer reasons as to why their family wanted to sell their land. The most important reasons that youth provided were financial reasons and because of the drought.

Most of the decisions about making a major household purchase revolved around replacing old worn-out appliances (41%). Other youth noted that their families were currently renovating their house (15%) or that they were increasing space for the family (10%). 15% of youth said that their family made a major purchase for enjoyment reasons (ie television). Youth noted that purchases were also a necessity for the farm business and home (ie computer). Other reasons that led to major household purchases include keeping up with technology, making the home more efficient, or to increase household comfort.

Decisions about the purchase of new (or used) farm equipment also revolved around replacing old worn-out equipment (44%). Other reasons included upgrading farm equipment, expanding

the farm operation, new production techniques, or to make farm work easier. 14% of youth indicated that new equipment was purchased in order to increase farm efficiency.

New production decisions on farm operations are linked to the desire for farm families to increase their profit on the farm, or to diversify their farm operation. Youth also noted that new production decisions were initiated in order to become more efficient and to protect and conserve the environment. Most decisions involving environmental conservation concern zero-till; however, organic agriculture was often mentioned. The drought was also a major influence in the decision around new production in order to make a decent income.

The need for additional income influenced the majority of farm families to initiate decisions around a new economic activity. Farming is becoming less profitable for many families as commodity prices are stagnant and input costs are increasing. In order to supplement the farm income, men, women and youth are increasingly deciding to work off the farm or to start home-based businesses on the farm. Many youth are also deciding whether they should work off the farm in order to obtain the same level of goods and services their peers may have. Other reasons youth gave for non-farm work includes opportunities that arose; to get out of farming; or for interest reasons.

6.2.2 Participants Involved in Decision Making (Table 6.2.4)

Youth listed a broad range of individuals who were involved in the five major decisions. This list of individuals was then collapsed into youth, mother, father, parents together, whole family, grandparents, extended family, and other. The category of youth includes both the respondents and their siblings. 'Other' participants encompassed the broadest list, including individuals such as lawyers, financial advisors, sales people, friends, neighbours, and others.

The range of individuals participating in decisions varied across the five major decisions. Youth indicated that buying or selling land was a decision that required the input of a large variety of people, whereas decisions around new economic activities involved the fewest people. Overall, youth see their fathers as having the most involvement across all decisions with the exception of decisions involving the household. Mothers are viewed as the second most important individual having the most input on household purchases. Youth suggested that they had more involvement in decision-making than their parents acknowledged. There are also a large number of youth who are involved in decision-making around new economic activities. When parents decide to work off the farm, children are included in the discussion, as they will have to contribute more around the farm and household. Involvement around decisions to engage in new economic activities may also refer to youth gaining new employment off the farm. Youth also tend to see more people involved in decisions than their fathers. Youth noted a high number of 'other' individuals in decisions around the farm operation. Extended family and grandparents are considered important participants in decisions around buying or selling land, equipment purchases, and new production practises.

6.2.3 Roles of Participants

The roles of participants are quite diverse across the various decisions on the farm. Youth felt that they provided important opinions in all five decisions, although some youth stated that they had no role, illustrating their unhappiness about the level of their contribution in the decisions. Youth noted that they were more involved in decisions around the household. As some of the households were involved in renovating the house and increasing space, youth were often asked what they would like done to their bedrooms and other family spaces. Youth are also seen to be very knowledgeable and up-to-date about household purchases of electronics.

Fathers' decisions around land, equipment and new production practises were usually recognized as the most important decision. In decisions around equipment, 5% of youth noted that their fathers were the sole decision maker. Fathers were also seen as the individuals who initiated decisions on the farm operation, did the research, went looking, and negotiated the purchases for land or new equipment.

Mothers had the most important opinions in relation to household and new economic activities. They are also the predominant people who take care of the finances when purchasing land,

equipment, or household items. This makes sense, as women usually manage the farm books. Grandparents also played an important role around the finances, often lending the money to purchase more land or new equipment. Mothers most often played a supportive role, listened to discussions, provided important opinions, provided advice, or were a sounding board involving decisions with the farm.

Youth saw their parents, extended family and grandparents as important partners in the decision around land. Purchasing or selling land is a decision that involves multiple members of the family. Grandparents and extended family most often provided advice and information. 'Other' people mostly provided information and advice, but at times were also the negotiators. Extended family and other individuals were included in decisions revolving around the farm operation, as these decisions require information from diverse sources. Decisions around the household and new economic activities are made within the immediate family without much influence from other people.

6.2.4 Youth and Decision Making (Tables 6.2.6, 6.2.7)

Male youth saw themselves and their brothers as more involved in decisions around the farm operation than their sisters. Females also indicated that their brothers were more involved in decisions around buying or selling land and equipment purchases than themselves. Male youth are more involved in farm fieldwork and consequently, they are included more in the decisions around the purchase of new equipment. The level of involvement in decision-making goes hand in hand with the perceived level of contribution that individuals make on the farm. If males are seen to be doing more tasks, they may be viewed as having more knowledge of the farm. Females reported that they and their sisters were more involved in decisions regarding household purchases and non-farm employment or a new economic activity than the males. Females are much less likely to be involved in decision regarding the farm operation, and their parents confirm this.

Youth were also asked if their parents asked for their input in decision making and if so, whether their input was used. Youth felt that they were asked for input in all the decisions around the farm and household. Input from youth was requested most often in decisions around household purchases (63%), new economic activities (55%), and buying or selling land (44%). More females were asked about their opinions around household decisions, whereas males were asked more often on all other decisions. A large number of youth also felt that their input was used in the final decision. The majority of youth's input was used in decisions on household purchases and non-farm employment, decisions that will directly impact them. There is a significant difference between youth males and youth females around the purchase of equipment. In all decisions, with the exception of the household, female's input was used less than males. Although female youth feel included in decision-making they still feel their opinions are not as valued as the opinions of male youth.

6.2.5 Participants in the Final Decision (Table 6.2.5)

Youth perceive that the final decisions about buying or selling land were most often made by their parents jointly (38%) or by the fathers alone (39.7%). Parents (51.9%) or mothers alone (27.8%) made most of the final decisions for household purchases. Fathers alone most often made the final decision around major equipment purchases or new production practises. Youth indicated that they were more involved in decisions around new economic activities than either of their parents which suggests that decisions around new economic activities are based on personal experiences.

6.2.6 Satisfaction with Decisions (Tables 6.2.8, 6.2.9)

Overall youth were very satisfied with their involvement in the decisions around the farm and household. 56% of youth said they were satisfied or very satisfied with their level of participation around buying or selling land. 27% of youth were neutral around decisions of purchasing or selling land.

Youth were more likely to be satisfied or very satisfied with their involvement around decisions of the household (65%) as it either benefited the youth or it increased household comfort. However, youth were also very satisfied with the decision because their opinions were considered

important. 12% of youth were neutral, as it did not matter to them what the outcome of the decision was.

68% youth were satisfied or very satisfied with their involvement around new equipment. However, females were less satisfied than males with their involvement. Females noted more often that they were neutral with their role (44% vs 19%) and one female was very unsatisfied. Overall youth were satisfied with the decision to try a new production practice because it was easier, it had increased the farm income, or that it increased their interest in the farm.

Youth were satisfied with the decision made around new economic activities because they enjoyed their new job (47%) or that it brought in additional income (27%). Dissatisfaction arose because their parents were no longer home and their workload on the farm and in the house increased.

6.2.7 Changes in Decision Making

Youth were asked if decision making on their farm has changed within the last five years and if so how. The majority either stated that no changes occurred within the last 5 years (23%) or that youth themselves are more involved (23%). On average, youth felt that their involvement in decision-making had increased, particularly as they got older and could contribute some of their ideas (7%). Youth were also aware that there had been an increase in the number of decisions made (14%) on the farm, although only 3% thought that the decisions were more critical. Youth also felt that more people were now involved in decision-making (13%), whereas only 3% thought that fewer people were involved. Some youth were more specific in stating that their grandparents were less involved with decision-making (5%).

Interestingly, more females (44%) responded that youth were more involved in decision-making than males (19%). However, more males (15%) stated that as they got older they could participate more (5.3%). Females tended to respond more regarding the changes in participation rates of other people in decision-making. Females thought an increased number of decisions were made jointly between their parents (3.5% vs 1.3%), more people are involved (21% vs 14%) or that fewer people were involved (5.3% vs 1.9%). More males indicated that no changes were made in decision-making (35% vs 30%) within the last 5 years.

6.3 Summary

Decision making on farms has traditionally been divided on the basis of gender, with men making decisions about the farm operation and women making decisions in the household domain. This pattern is evident in this study with men more likely to make decisions in areas of crops and livestock, marketing and insurance. Decisions on buying and selling land and large equipment purchases are more often joint decisions and women were more likely to make decisions on major home purchases, recreation and children's activities.

Respondents noted that decision making is becoming more frequent and more critical decisions are being required on farms. Farm families make a significant number of decisions on a regular basis with more than two thirds of the respondents having considered a decision to purchase land, make a major farm equipment or a major household purchase within the last five years. Decisions about a new production practice or a new economic activity were less common but still made by almost half of the respondents. The most common decision considered was a major equipment purchase, indicating the high priority of investment in the farm business in the family's decision making.

Men still see decision making as split between themselves and their spouses, with male respondents most likely to make decisions on farm related matters and women making decisions on household matters. However, some decisions such as the decision to buy or sell land are shared more among family members and the final decisions are more often made jointly by farm women and men. Clearly decisions to buy and sell land are have special significance for farm families.

Women have a very different perception of their decision making roles than men. Women felt they were participating in decision making at a higher level than men acknowledged in their

responses. Interestingly that the participation rates reported by men about themselves and the participation rates reported by women about their husbands are very close; however, this is not the case for the participation rates reported by women about themselves and the participation rates reported by men about their wives. Women also reported a broader range of participants and higher proportions of joint decisions in all of the final decisions perhaps reflecting a style of decision making by women that focuses more on consensus and collaboration. The very low rates of inclusion of girls in decision making processes shows that judgments about the role of females on the farm are made very early. Not involving female children in decision making deprives them of the experience and learning about how to make decisions that would be useful in later life.

Youth felt they participated in many of the decisions made in the household, most often household purchases, new economic activities and buying and selling land. Youth of both genders pointed out the higher level of inclusion of male youth in farm decision making and female youth felt their opinions were considered less often than those of male youth. Youth are generally satisfied with their involvement in decision making processes and the major change they had noticed was that they were now more involved in decision making on the farm.

Tables 6.0 Decision Making in Canadian Family Farms

6.0 Decision Making on the Farm

6.1 Adult Decision Making

Table 6.1.1: Men and decision-making

	Me only	Mostly me	Equal	Mostly my spouse	My spouse only	Someone else
Crop/livestock	32%	37%	23%	0%	0%	8%
Marketing	36%	30%	26%	2%	0%	7%
Insurance	37%	23%	34%	1%	0%	5%
Land sales	13%	13%	69%	0%	0%	4%
Major farm purchases	14%	20%	61%	1%	0%	5%
Major home purchases	2%	2%	66%	28%	2%	0%
Recreation	2%	4%	69%	22%	1%	2%
Childrens activities	1%	1%	63%	29%	2%	4%
Childrens education	2%	0%	80%	12%	1%	5%

Table 6.1.2: Women and decision-making

	Me only	Mostly me	Equal	Mostly my spouse	My spouse only	Someone else
Crop/livestock	2%	4%	31%	45%	15%	3%
Marketing	4%	2%	29%	40%	18%	7%
Insurance	2%	3%	39%	32%	21%	3%
Land sales	4%	3%	72%	13%	7%	4%
Major farm purchases	2%	1%	66%	24%	6%	2%
Major home purchases	6%	1%	69%	1%	1%	0%
Recreation	5%	23%	69%	2%	1%	2%
Children activities	4%	22%	50%	1%	1%	6%
Children education	2%	39%	69%	1%	0%	9%

Table 6.1.3: Major decisions made on the farm in the last 5 years

	Count	Percent
Buy or Sell land	191	71%
Major house purchase	200	76%
Major equipment purchase	220	83%
New production practice	137	52%
New economic activities	124	47%

Table 6.1.4: Timing of major decisions

	Last year	Past 1-2 years	Past 2-3 years	Past 3-4 years	Past 4-5 years
Buy or sell land	31%	14%	11%	7%	6%
Major house purchase	45%	13%	7%	6%	5%
Major equipment purchase	50%	10%	13%	3%	4%
New production practice	20%	9%	7%	8%	11%
New economic activities	19%	6%	4%	7%	5%

Table 6.1.5: Participants in the initiation of the decision making process

Female Respondents	Husband	Female Respondent	Joint	Family	Children	Parents	Extended Family	Other
Buy or sell land	46%	1%	27%	2%	3%	3%	1%	11%
Major house purchase	9%	55%	29%	2%	1%	1%	1%	3%
Major equipment purchase	71%	5%	13%	2%	1%	5%	1%	3%
New production practice	66%	2%	17%	3%	8%	2%	3%	0%
New economic activities	16%	58%	14%	2%	9%	0%	2%	0%
Male Respondents	Male Respondent	Wife	Joint	Family	Children	Parents	Extended Family	Other
Buy or sell land	51%	2%	20%	0%	4%	8%	2%	10%
Major house purchase	20%	42%	33%	1%	1%	2%	0%	0%
Major equipment purchase	77%	1%	10%	1%	3%	0%	2%	3%
New production practice	63%	3%	20%	1%	4%	1%	4%	3%
New economic activities	46%	28%	9%	4%	7%	0%	4%	4%

Table 6.1.6: Participants in the decision making process

Female Respondents	Husband	Female Respondent	Family	Children	Parents	Extended Family	Other
Buy or sell land	95%	92%	1%	31%	2%	17%	45%
Major house purchase	97%	87%	2%	22%	5%	3%	23%
Major equipment purchase	83%	86%	0%	22%	13%	10%	29%
New production practice	79%	94%	3%	36%	8%	11%	20%
New economic activities	92%	89%	2%	44%	1%	3%	16%
Male Respondents	Male Respondent	Wife	Family	Children	Parents	Extended Family	Other
Buy or sell land	97%	87%	1%	22%	24%	21%	34%
Major house purchase	93%	92%	3%	23%	4%	3%	14%
Major equipment purchase	92%	62%	0%	30%	12%	16%	31%
New production practice	94%	55%	0%	25%	8%	15%	30%
New economic activities	84%	74%	4%	35%	5%	11%	14%

Table 6.1.7: Children consulted in the decision making process

	Women			Men		
	Daughters	Sons	Children together	Daughters	Sons	Children together
Buy or sell land	2%	18%	7%	2%	9%	10%
Major house purchase	6%	6%	9%	6%	8%	8%
Major equipment purchase	1%	19%	2%	2%	10%	6%
New production practice	3%	22%	9%	5%	13%	8%
New economic activities	10%	21%	13%	7%	46%	11%

Table 6.1.8: Participants in the final decision

Female Respondents	Husband	Female Respondent	Joint	Family	Children	Parents	Extended Family	Other
Buy or sell land	31%	2%	48%	5%	5%	6%	1%	3%
Major house purchase	8%	32%	56%	3%	0%	1%	0%	0%
Major equipment purchase	62%	5%	26%	2%	0%	3%	2%	2%
New production practice	56%	2%	37%	2%	2%	2%	2%	0%
New economic activities	20%	50%	17%	2%	10%	0%	0%	2%
Male Respondents	Male Respondent	Wife	Joint	Family	Children	Parents	Extended Family	Other
Buy or sell land	34%	1%	45%	8%	3%	6%	0%	3%
Major house purchase	14%	31%	46%	5%	0%	2%	0%	1%
Major equipment purchase	70%	0%	18%	2%	2%	4%	3%	1%
New production practice	59%	0%	27%	5%	3%	3%	0%	3%
New economic activities	37%	27%	14%	6%	15%	0%	2%	0%

Table 6.1.9: Level of satisfaction with the decision by gender

Satisfaction Respondent	Very satisfied		Satisfied		Neutral		Unsatisfied		Very unsatisfied	
	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
Buy or sell land	57%	51%	37%	37%	5%	6%	0%	4%	1%	1%
Major house purchase	62%	77%	34%	19%	4%	3%	0%	2%	0%	0%
Major equipment purchase	59%	47%	35%	40%	3%	10%	3%	3%	0%	0%
New production practice	58%	31%	38%	53%	3%	14%	0%	2%	1%	0%
New economic activities	42%	53%	53%	38%	4%	7%	2%	2%	0%	0%

Table 6.1.10: Change in decision making on the farm over the past 5 years

	Women	Men
No change	36%	29%
More critical decisions	22%	35%
More decisions	19%	20%
Children participate more	16%	15%
More joint decisions	12%	3%
Fewer people involved	8%	9%
More people involved	5%	13%
More management decisions	1%	4%
Opinions valued more	5%	1%

6.2 Youth Decision-Making

Table 6.2.1: Youths and decision-making

	Dad only	Mostly my Dad	Mom only	Mostly my mom	Everyone equally	Only the kids	Someone else
Crop/livestock	26%	52%	2%	12%	11%	0%	8%
Marketing	29%	49%	2%	17%	11%	2%	7%
Insurance	28%	48%	4%	20%	16%	0%	7%
Buy or Sell Land	17%	41%	2%	19%	35%	0%	7%
Major farm purchases	13%	50%	1%	20%	26%	0%	9%
Major home purchases	3%	25%	8%	47%	49%	0%	0%
Recreation	2%	7%	6%	15%	39%	3%	0%
Children activities	2%	4%	2%	5%	41%	51%	1%
Children education	3%	8%	4%	9%	53%	32%	0%

Table 6.2.2: Decisions made on the farm in the past 5 years

	Count	Percent
Buy or sell land	81	69%
Major house purchase	81	69%
Major equipment purchase	90	77%
New production practise	46	40%
New economic activities	47	41%

Table 6.2.3: Participants who initiated the decision

	Youth	Mother	Father	Parent	Grandparents	Extended Family	Other
Buy or sell land	5%	8%	59%	28%	8%	4%	3%
Major house	13%	54%	15%	25%	1%	1%	1%
Major equipment	6%	6%	89%	7%	4%	7%	2%
New production practise	13%	9%	70%	9%	7%	4%	0%
New economic activities	20%	50%	15%	20%	0%	2%	4%

Table 6.2.4: Participants involved in the decision making process

	Youth	Mother	Father	Parent	Grandparents	Extended Family	Other
Buy or sell land	58%	86%	93%	2%	21%	25%	25%
Major house	93%	89%	87%	4%	4%	3%	12%
Major equipment	41%	77%	93%	1%	9%	21%	34%
New production practise	55%	62%	90%	0%	19%	12%	17%
New economic activities	86%	86%	89%	2%	7%	5%	7%

Table 6.2.5: Participants in the final decision

	Youth	Mother	Father	Parents	Whole family	Grandparents	Extended Family	Other
Buy or sell land	5%	6%	40%	38%	5%	6%	6%	4%
Major house	3%	28%	10%	52%	8%	3%	0%	0%
Major equipment	2%	6%	66%	21%	0%	3%	9%	3%
New production practise	13%	3%	51%	26%	5%	5%	5%	3%
New economic activities	29%	21%	19%	19%	0%	2%	2%	0%

Table 6.2.6: Youth consulted in the decision making process

	Male	Female	Total
Buy or sell land	44%	38%	40%
Major house purchase	63%	74%	69%
Major equipment purchase	34%	21%	28%
New production practise	30%	46%	39%
New economic activity	55%	33%	43%

	Male	Female	Total
Buy or sell land	32%	32%	32%
Major house purchase	56%	62%	59%
Major equipment purchase	36%	18%	27%
New production practise	30%	42%	37%
New economic activities	42%	65%	56%

Table 6.2.7: Youths input used in the decision

Table 6.2.8: Percentage of youth that were satisfied with the final decision

	Male percent	Female percent	Total percent
Buy or sell land	97%	100%	99%
Major house purchase	100%	95%	97%
Major equipment purchase	98%	95%	96%
New production practise	100%	96%	98%
New economic activities	94%	92%	93%

Table 6.2.9: Overall satisfaction with decisions

Satisfaction Respondent	Very Satisfied		Satisfied		Neutral		Unsatisfied		Very Unsatisfied	
	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
Buy or sell land	24%	33%	56%	35%	21%	33%	0%	0%	0%	0%
Major house purchase	50%	51%	35%	33%	12%	12%	3%	2%	0%	2%
Major equipment purchase	40%	23%	40%	31%	19%	44%	0%	0%	0%	3%
New production practice	22%	29%	56%	42%	22%	25%	0%	4%	0%	0%
New economic activities	24%	33%	53%	41%	24%	22%	0%	4%	0%	0%

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 6.2.10: Change in decision making on the farm over the past 5 years

	Female	Male	Total
	% cases	% cases	% cases
Increased number of decisions	21%	17%	19%
More critical decisions	4%	4%	4%
Youth participate more	44%	19%	32%
More joint decisions by parents	4%	2%	3%
Fewer people involved	5%	2%	4%
More people involved	21%	13%	17%
Opinions more valued	5%	8%	6%
Grandparents less involved	4%	2%	3%
No Change	30%	35%	32%
Older and participate more	5%	15%	10%
Decreased number of decisions	0%	4%	2%
Other	2%	4%	3%
Don't know	2%	4%	3%

Chapter 7.0 Farming and Changes

7.0 Farming and Change

7.1 Learning About Farming (7.1.1., 7.1.2, 7.4.1, 7.4.2)

Respondents in the survey were asked where they and their spouse had learned to farm. All respondents had learned to farm from more than one source, with males learning from more sources (average of 1.9 sources) than females (average of 1.6 sources). Males were most likely to learn by being raised on a farm (37%), being self taught (35%), from their fathers (31%), from college or university (31%) and from their parents (18%)⁶. 57% of youth indicated that their fathers learned how to farm from their grandfathers. Youth also observed that their fathers learned by growing up on a farm (18%), through secondary education (18%), from their parents (9%) and from working on other farm operations (4%).

Female respondents learned to farm from their spouse (38%), by being self taught (32%), being raised on a farm (25%), from parents (21%), from college or university (13%) and from their fathers (10%)⁷. Women who did not grow up on a farm were most likely to learn how to farm from their husbands or to indicate they were self taught while women who did grow up on a farm were self taught, learned by growing up on a farm or learned from their parents or father. 33% of youth indicated their mothers learned how to farm from their spouse, 18% thought their mothers learned how to farm from their parents and 12% suggested their mothers learned to farm from their own fathers. A small proportion of youth thought their mothers (2%) or fathers (1%) learned from their mothers or grandmothers.

Farming knowledge is predominantly passed through males. This is evident in the males learning by being raised on the farm and from their fathers and by the predominant source of women's knowledge being their spouse or their father. 38% of the female respondents said that they learned how to farm from their husbands while only 2% of male respondents said that they had learned how to farm from their wife. Of the female respondents who grew up on the farm only 10% were taught how to farm by their father, whereas 31% of male respondents were taught how to farm by their father. It also appears that more men than women go to college or university to learn how to farm, with 31% of the male respondents learning in college or university, compared to only 13% of the female respondents.

The majority of youth (53%) stated that they are currently learning how to farm from both their parents. There appears to be a less gendered view of how the youth are learning how to farm than their perceptions of how their parents learned to farm. Despite that, 32% of youth still indicated that they are learning how to farm from their father whereas only 4% noted that their mother taught them how to farm. Fathers are still seen as the primary individuals who teach children how to farm. Again this will reflect a higher proportion of women who do not come from a farm family. Surprisingly, 23% of youth indicated that they are self taught which likely means they are learning to farm by working on the farm. 13% of youth indicated they are learning by being raised on the farm, 9% are learning from their grandfathers, 7% from other non-family, 5% through farm clubs and 3% through meetings and presentations.

When learning to farm was broken down by gender, more male youth than female youth cite their father as the primary individual that taught them how to farm. On the other hand, more females (60%) than males (46%) noted that they are learning how to farm from their parents. The female youth responses are more gender neutral than the male responses. Females may also experience learning how to farm differently than males and may be more aware of their mother's involvement. Interestingly, more females (28%) than males (18%) suggest they are learning how to farm on their own and more females (9%) than males (3%) are learning how to farm through farm clubs. Both males and females are equally likely to state that growing up on a farm is a major factor in learning how to farm.

7.1.1 Learning About New Developments in Farming (Tables 7.1.2, 7.4.3)

Both male and female adult respondents use a wide variety of sources to learn about new developments in farming. Men on the study farms used an average of 8.8 different sources of

⁶ Percentages add to more than 100% due to multiple responses

⁷ Percentages add to more than 100% due to multiple responses

information while women used an average of 7.4 sources. The most common source of information for men is talking to others (94%) followed by meetings (86%), newsletters (84%), agricultural fairs (79%), newspapers (77%), books (67%), government (63%) and agrologists (57%). The least accessed sources of information are university extension (37%), the internet (41%), continuing education programs (44%), commodity associations (49%), sales people (51%), and television (51%).⁸

Women are most likely to gather information by talking to others (87%), followed by meetings (76%), newspapers (71%), newsletters (70%), agricultural fairs (67%), television (52%), books (52%), and the internet (52%). The least accessed sources of information are university extension (21%), continuing education programs (34%), sales people (34%), commodity associations (35%), agrologists (38%) and government (45%).⁹

There is considerable consistency regarding the sources of new information for farming among males and females, although women access the various sources less than men with the exception of the internet, where more women are accessing information than men. The most important sources of information for both men and women are the less formal sources such as word of mouth or talking to neighbours.

Farm youth also noted that talking to others (85%) is the most common source of information about new developments in agriculture. Youth also indicated their family gathers information from newspapers (76%), meetings (72%), newsletters (70%), agricultural fairs or crop production shows (68%), and television (58%). The youth responses are similar to those of the adults, however, youth suggested meetings were less important and television was more important than the adults did.

7.1.2 Learning About New Developments in Home and Family Management (Tables 7.1.3, 7.4.5)

Farm men and women canvass a much smaller range of information sources to learn about new developments in home and family management. Women on average gathered information from 4.9 sources while men used 4.1 sources. Women are most likely to gather information by talking to others (85%), followed by books (66%), newspapers (63%), television (55%), meetings (46%), and exhibits and shows (42%). The least accessed sources of information are university extension (8%), sales people (16%), government (18%), continuing education programs (22%), internet (35%) and newsletters (40%). The most common source of information on new developments in home and family management for men is talking to others (73%) followed by newspapers (51%), television (49%), books (42%), and meetings (36%). The least accessed sources of information are university extension (10%), continuing education programs (15%), government (21%), sales people (21%), the internet (25%), newsletters (33%) and exhibits and shows (34%). Again, more women than men are gathering information from the internet. Women are more likely than men to gather information from all of the other sources with the exception of sales people, government and university extension.

Youth think their family learns about new developments in home and family management through talking to others (80%), television (68%), newspapers (62%) and books (57%). Again, youth tend to see the television as more important than their parents do for the acquisition of this type of knowledge.

7.2 Changes In The Farm Operation (Table 7.3.1, 7.6.1)

The adults and youth had similar responses regarding changes in the farming operation over the past five years. Most farmers focussed on the expansion of the farm operation and the acquisition of land, increasing the livestock herd, changes in production practices and using more equipment. Changes in production practices include diversification, changing crop varieties, going into organic production, changing the type of farming production and increasing crop production. Only 14% of the men, 13% of the women and 22% of youth felt there had been no change in their farming operation.

⁸ Percentages add to more than 100% due to multiple responses

⁹ Percentages add to more than 100% due to multiple responses

7.3 Changing Roles (Tables 7.3.2 - 7.3.4, 7.6.2 – 7.6.4)

36% of farm women and 47% of farm men thought there had been no change in their roles on the farm over the past five years. Those women who felt their roles had changed reported increased participation on the farm (39%), decreased participation on the farm (21%), more involvement in decision making (15%) and they work more in non-farm employment (6%). Men also noted increased participation on the farm (18%), as well as increased management roles (10%), and more responsibility (7%). Most of the youth (89%) felt that within the last 5 years their work responsibilities on the farm had increased. 24% of youth felt that they were more involved in decision-making and 11% of youth noted that their participation in general has increased.

Almost half of the adults expect no change in their roles over the next five years. 49% of men and 48% of women expect no change. Women are more likely than men to expect an increased role on the farm in the next five years (17% vs 12%) and less likely to expect a decreased role (8% vs 11%). 9% of men and 8% of women expected their children would be taking over more responsibilities and 8% of men expected an increased management role. 56% of youth expect to have more responsibility on the farm within the next 5 years. 26% of youth indicated that they will be pursuing higher education and 23% of youth stated that they will no longer be home to help. 20% of youth stated they will have a decreased role. Males suggested that they will have a more specialized role on the farm or that they will be partnering with their parent. Male youth (70%) were also more likely to respond that their role will increase than females (43%). Female youth indicated more often that they will have a decreased role on the farm (28% vs 11%), that they will be pursuing higher education (37% vs 31%) or that they will no longer be home to help (32% vs 27%)¹⁰.

Adult respondents to the study were asked how their role on the farm compared with the role of their parent of the same gender when they were the same age. Men noted that technology had made their work less demanding (35%), their father was involved in a different farming operation (16%), there are more stressful demands now (12%) and they have a greater involvement in management (8%). 22% of males thought their roles were the same and 10% had parents who did not farm.

Only 5% of women thought their roles were the same as their mothers at their age. Women responded that their mother was more involved with the household duties (26%), less or not at all involved in the farm operation (24%), their mother did more manual labour (19%) and their mother was less involved in management (9%). 33% of the women who responded to this question had a mother who did not farm.

It is evident from the responses that there has been considerable change in the roles of men and women farmers over the last generation. Men see the changes mainly in the context of the farming operation and the greater management demands made on them as farmers. Women perceive more fundamental changes in their roles both in the household and in the expansion of their roles on the farm. It is evident that many women expect the increase in roles and responsibilities to increase.

7.4 Transferring the Farm to the Youth of the Next Generation

Do youth want to enter agriculture? This is an important question and has implications for the present and the future of agriculture because youth are the future agricultural producers and leaders. With ongoing changes in agriculture, farm families and rural communities are starting to question how they can convince their youth to stay in the farming community. On the other hand, many small family farm operations are facing an increasing number of hardships. Parents, who once touted the lifestyle of farming, are not sure they should encourage their children to go into agriculture because of the uncertainty of farming and the lack of profits that farmers receive for their products. They tell their children that they either have to get bigger or get out. Those individuals wanting to enter agriculture must be able to make a very large investment or directly inherit a farm. However, many parents today are not able to hand over their operation to their children because it is their retirement security and most youth also cannot afford to purchase the

¹⁰ Percentages add to more than 100% due to multiple responses

land from their parents. Many parents are willing to help their children any way they can if youth seriously express an interest in farming.

Youth are also aware of the hardships that exist within agriculture and for many it is not the life that they want to lead. For others the lifestyle benefits outweigh the costs and they want the opportunity to farm. Farming is both a culture and an important lifestyle. Often people who leave the farm comment 'you can take the individual off the farm, but you can't take the farm out of the individual'. These values are passed down from parent to child and can play an important role in whether youth decide to go into farming or not.

7.4.1 Transfers Of The Farm To The Next Generation (Tables 7.2.1, 7.2.2, 7.5.1, 7.5.2)

70% of men, 66% of women and 70% of youth stated that it is important to them that the farm is transferred to the next generation. 49% of the men and 37% of the women who felt it was important to transfer the farm to the next generation wanted to keep the farm in the family. Farm families who decide to quit or lose their farm feel as if they let previous generations down, and they feel a deep sense of failure if they cannot keep their farm in the family. It is interesting to note that keeping the farm in the family is more important to men than to women and likely reflects the passing of land from generation to generation through the males. Other less common reasons to transfer the farm were because of the lifestyle and because their children, usually their son was interested in farming. Parents who are reticent to transfer the farm to their children cite too much stress in farming, too much work, not enough income, uncertainty about the future of agriculture, the lifestyle is too difficult and current farming conditions are too difficult.

There is no significant difference between male and female youth on their desire to see the farm transferred to the next generation. Youth in Atlantic Canada stated more often that they would like the farm transferred within the family (89%) than youth in Central (69%) or Western Canada (66%). The responses given are very interesting, particularly the low response given by youth in Western Canada. However, youth in Western Canada may have been somewhat influenced by the past year, in which farming in most areas have been hit hard by drought and low commodity prices.

60% of youth felt that keeping the farm in the family was the most important reason for transferring within the family. Youth also have a strong attachment to the land; they often associate much of themselves and their family to the farm. Youth indicated that transferring the farm to the next generation is important because they would like to farm (18%), that they worked hard to build the farm (16%), and that farming is a good lifestyle (7%). Youth who felt that transferring the farm was not important stated: they were not interested in farming (16%); they were pursuing interests other than farming (7%); that it simply was not important to them (5%); their siblings were not interested in farming (3%); and that there is not enough income in farming (2%).

Surprisingly, more female youth (63%) commented that it was important to keep the farm in the family than did males (58%). However more male youth (32% vs 5%) said that they would like to farm and that they worked hard to help build the farm (22% vs 0%). More females noted that transferring the farm is important to them because farming is a good lifestyle (9% vs 4%). On the other hand, more females also stated that they had no interest in farming (21.4% vs 10%), that their siblings had no interest in farming (6 vs 1%) and that there is not enough income (4% vs 0%).

7.4.2 Youths Desire to Farm (Tables 7.5.3, 7.5.4)

56% of youth indicated that if they had the opportunity, they would like to farm. More males (67%) than females (47%) stated that they would like to farm. The lower female response is not all that surprising as farm families still look first to their male children to take over the farm operation. Females may not expect the farm to be transferred to them or they do not feel involved in the farm operation. However, 47% is still a positive sign that female youth are willing to go into farming if given the chance. More youth in Western Canada (58%) than Central (54%) and Atlantic Canada (53%) said that they wanted to farm.

Youth want to farm because they enjoy it (36%), they like the lifestyle (19%); there are good opportunities in agriculture (16%); they grew up on the farm (4%); and to keep the farm in the family (2%). Youth don't want to farm because they are pursuing other interests (21%); they are not interested in farming (17%); there is not enough income (9%); and farming is a difficult lifestyle (9%).

More males stated that they wanted to farm because they enjoyed farming, that they grew up on the farm, and that they wanted to keep the farm in the family. Females were more likely to want to farm because they liked the lifestyle and they feel that there are good opportunities in agriculture. Females did not want to farm because they were pursuing other interests and they viewed farming as a difficult lifestyle. More males than females noted that the reason they did not want to farm was because there is not enough income in farming.

7.4.3 Desire of Siblings to Farm

53% of youth stated that their siblings would like to farm if given the opportunity. More youth in Western Canada (51%) stated that their siblings had an interest than youth in Central (50%) and Atlantic Canada (33%).

The most common reasons why siblings want to farm include: brothers are interested (37%); sisters are interested (18%); their siblings like the lifestyle, (5%); and that there are good opportunities in agriculture (3.8%). Reasons that youth gave as to why their siblings did not want to farm include: sister is not interested (28%); brother is not interested (19%); they are pursuing other interests (9%); and that farming is a difficult lifestyle (5%). Youth responses highlight that brothers were more likely to have an interest in farming, whereas sisters were less likely to be interested.

7.4.4 Encourage Children to Farm (Tables 7.2.3 – 7.2.6)

70% of men and 66% of women would encourage their sons to farm while 57% of men and 54% of women would encourage their daughters to farm. Parents encourage their sons and daughters because it is a good lifestyle, their children have expressed an interest or they would encourage their children if they expressed an interest. Fathers were more likely than mothers to encourage their sons to farm in order to keep land in the family. Five males and one female mentioned they would encourage their daughter to farm to keep the farm in the family. Reasons that parents would not encourage their daughters or sons to farm are that there are better opportunities in other industries, too much stress, not enough income, their child is not interested and the uncertainty in agriculture.

7.4.5 Does the Intention to Transfer Affect the Management of the Farm (7.2.7, 7.2.8, 7.5.5, 7.5.6)

43% of males respondents and 37% of female respondents indicated their decisions to transfer the farm affected the management of the farm while 56% of youth stated that their decision to enter into farming has had an affect on the management of the farm operation. 62% of youth in Central Canada felt that their decision affected the management of the farm versus 51% of youth in Western Canada and 56% of youth in Atlantic Canada.

35% of youth stated that the decisions that parents make on the farm are based on whether their children want to farm. If youth do not want to farm for example, parents may not buy more land. If youth do want to farm, parents may invest in more infrastructure on the farm. 23% of youth stated that their parents are expanding or improving their farm operation. Improvements in the operation may include diversification or changing a type of farm production. 5% of youth noted that their parents would continue to farm, if the youth decided to stay. Finally, 7% of youth said that their parents are currently preparing for future succession.

Parents who indicate that transfer decisions affect farm management indicated that management is based on the future of farming, that they will expand and improve farm operations and that they want to maintain a good farm operation. Other strategies noted are establishing the farm as a corporation, keeping debt down, keeping the farm viable and in good repair, they will continue to farm in order to pass the farm on to their children, and increased family consultation and involvement in decision making.

28% of youth said that their parents are maintaining the farm regardless of whether youth are going to farm or not. As the farm operation is still their parent's livelihood, parents still have a vested interest in making decisions that will benefit both their farm and themselves.

7.5 Final Comments – A Look At The Future Of Agriculture

Adults and youth were given the opportunity to provide some final thoughts about what they think is the future of agriculture, the future of the family farm, and the changes that are needed to ensure a healthy agriculture sector.

7.5.1 What Do You Think Is The Future Of Agriculture in Canada?

38% of respondents were very pessimistic about the future of agriculture in Canada and another 42% anticipate major changes in agriculture, on the other hand, 20% of respondents were quite optimistic about the future of agriculture. There is a lot of despair among the respondents and many of them use words such as dismal, scary, a struggle, and dreary to describe the future they envisage. There is significant concern voiced by many of our respondents that corporate farms will become the norm and the family farm will disappear. Many feel there will be two types of farms, very large farms, and small niche and lifestyle farms which will be supported by farm family members working off the farm. Respondents discussed a number of issues including low commodity prices and high input costs which lead to very narrow profit margins. They are concerned about the inability of young farmers to enter farming due to the high costs and the low rates of return. Concern was also voiced over the increasing amount of environmental regulation farmers are facing and the poor image that farming has at the present time with respect to environmental stewardship. Farmers also comment on the lack of support they feel they receive from urban people. They feel that urban people want cheap food, but at the same time want farmers to work to their demands, that urban people lack commitment to buy local goods and urban people need to be educated about the importance of agriculture and the benefits it holds for society.

Those who were more optimistic about the future of agriculture stated that people have to eat and that Canada has the ability to produce healthy and affordable food. These farmers felt that consumer demand for high quality food, organic food and non-medicated foods offered possibilities. Others noted Canada has a good climate and soils which makes it an ideal place for food production. Some farmers see the potential for environmental regulations and concern with carbon dioxide emissions to create opportunities through the development of ethanol and biofuels. Farmers also pointed out that growing urban populations will increasingly value rural areas and they will be attractive for tourism and agro-tourism.

7.5.2 Future of the Family Farm

Respondents often equated the future of agriculture with the future of the family farm. Most respondents think the family farm of today will cease to exist in the future. The main reason is the high cost of farming and the low prices farmers receive for their products. Farmers noted the survival of the family farm requires new farmers to be able to come into the business and commented on the barriers to entering farming such as high land costs, high risk and high capital equipment costs.

Farmers noted the impact of the decline of the family farm will be fewer people in rural areas which will in turn impact rural towns. *'There will be fewer people, less reliance on local business, less affiliation with the community and less community spirit'*. Farmers think the family farm is beneficial to community and environment and that family farms are more sustainable because they engage in good stewardship and contribute multiple values to society.

A number of respondents think the family farm will survive although in a changed form and they suggest a number of scenarios. The family farm will be larger and more diversified, but still family run although through corporate or co-operative structures. Others see the future as smaller diversified *'lifestyle farms'* more directly connected to consumers offering *'quality rather than quantity'* products. A third scenario sees non-farm work as a major strategy to subsidize the operation of the smaller family farm. Related to this is the notion that family farmers value the lifestyle so highly they will hold on to their farm as long as they can have a non-farm job to

maintain their family on that farm. Another farmer felt the family farm would survive because the unpredictable nature of the industry makes it more attractive to owner/operators who have an interest in agriculture as a way to make a living and as a way of life.

7.5.3 Changes Needed For A Healthy Agricultural Sector

Respondents were also given an opportunity to provide suggestions as to what should be done to promote a healthy agricultural sector. Common themes include: the requirement for profit, the proper pricing of commodities, retention of young farmers, education of urban Canadians about the importance of agriculture, increased support from governments, and increased collaboration between farmers.

The most important issue for farmers is receiving a fair price for their commodities, a price that would allow the farmer to pay rising input costs and still make a profit. Respondents suggested a number of ways of improving the price farmers receive for their products such as increasing the price of commodities, changing the cheap food policy in Canada and reducing the amount received by the 'middle man'. Supply management and marketing boards were advocated by some as a way to ensure the prices received by the farmer reflect increasing input costs. Farmers also want a level playing field with their competition. Some suggest that could be accomplished by removing subsidies worldwide while others suggested bringing back subsidies so the Canadian farmer was at the same level as European and American farmers. Respondents often brought up the need for support programs and safety nets, particularly during natural disasters.

Another major issue is the perception that the Canadian public does not value farmers or understand *'the difficulties that farmers are facing or what the actual cost of production is'*. Farmers felt the public is too far removed from agriculture and as a result does not value the food that farmers produce for our consumption. Some farmers would like to see a change in attitude whereby urban people would put a priority on buying locally which could be promoted by labelling products made in Canada or made in the local area. One farmer commented that *'society as a whole needs to be better educated on what primary producers do for them. How growing our own produce helps to keep prices lower, healthier because of being grown locally and most importantly it's a secure food source so our population here in Canada doesn't have to worry about going hungry.'*

Attracting and retaining young farmers was seen as critical for the future of agriculture in Canada. Respondents felt there needed to be ways to encourage young farmers to enter farming, perhaps through entry level assistance, financial support systems and mentoring. A number of respondents mentioned the need for ongoing agricultural education which would benefit farmers of all ages.

Many respondents see a continued role for government in the agriculture sector and would like to see more support for agriculture from the various levels of government. Suggestions included assured income programs, incentives, disaster relief in place when its needed, changes to NISA in terms of eligibility, an active interest in developing rural non-farm economies, and support for small farms. Other respondents were of the opinion *'the less government involvement the better'*.

Respondents also suggested the need for more collaboration among farmers, so that they can get together and lobby for the benefit of farms and farm families. One individual argued *'Farmers need to quit fighting amongst themselves. We have to stick together and decide what our priorities are and what is really needed in order to establish common ground.'*

Tables7.0 Farming and Changes

7.0 Changes and Future Changes to the F arm

7.1 Adults – Learning

Table 7.1.1: How respondents learned to farm

	Male respondents			Female respondents			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Self taught	108	20%	35%	97	21%	32%	205	20%	33%
Raised on a farm	114	21%	37%	77	17%	25%	191	19%	31%
College or university	96	18%	31%	38	8%	13%	134	13%	22%
Father	97	18%	31%	31	7%	10%	128	12%	21%
From spouse	6	1%	2%	114	24%	38%	120	12%	20%
Parents	57	11%	18%	63	14%	21%	120	12%	20%
Non family	47	9%	15%	16	3%	5%	63	6%	10%
Meetings, presentations etc...	13	2%	4%	12	3%	4%	25	2%	4%
Other family	12	2%	4%	11	2%	4%	23	2%	4%
Mother	6	1%	2%	4	1%	1%	10	1%	2%
Grandparents	7	1%	2%	3	1%	1%	10	1%	2%
Total	532	100%	182%	466	100%	154%	1029	100%	168%
Valid cases	310			302			612		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.1.2: How respondent learns about new developments in farming

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Percent	Count	Responses	Percent
Talking to others	150	11%	94%	150	12%	87%	300	11%	90%
Meetings	137	10%	86%	131	10%	76%	268	10%	81%
Newsletters	134	10%	84%	121	10%	70%	255	10%	77%
Newspapers	123	9%	77%	122	10%	71%	245	9%	74%
Agricultural fairs	127	9%	79%	116	9%	67%	243	9%	73%
Books	107	8%	67%	90	7%	52%	197	7%	59%
Government	100	7%	63%	77	6%	45%	177	7%	53%
Television	82	6%	51%	90	7%	52%	172	6%	52%
Agrologists	91	6%	57%	65	5%	38%	156	6%	47%
Internet	65	5%	41%	90	7%	52%	155	6%	47%
Commodity associations	79	6%	49%	61	5%	35%	140	5%	42%
Salespeople	81	6%	51%	58	5%	34%	139	5%	42%
Continuing education	71	5%	44%	59	5%	34%	130	5%	39%
University extension	59	4%	37%	36	3%	21%	95	4%	29%
Total	1406	100%	879%	1266	100%	736%	2672	100%	805%
Valid Cases	160			172			332		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.1.3: How respondent learns about new developments in home and family management

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Percent	Count	Responses	Percent
Talking to others	117	18%	73%	146	17%	85%	263	17%	79%
Newspapers	82	12%	51%	108	13%	63%	190	13%	57%
Books	67	10%	42%	113	13%	66%	180	12%	54%
Television	79	12%	49%	95	11%	55%	174	12%	52%
Meetings	58	9%	36%	79	9%	46%	137	9%	41%
Exhibits and shows	55	8%	34%	72	8%	42%	127	8%	38%
Newsletters	53	8%	33%	68	8%	40%	121	8%	36%
Internet	40	6%	25%	60	7%	35%	100	7%	30%
Government	33	5%	21%	31	4%	18%	64	4%	19%
Continuing education	24	4%	15%	38	4%	22%	62	4%	19%
Salespeople	34	5%	21%	27	3%	16%	61	4%	18%
University extension	16	2%	10%	13	2%	8%	29	2%	9%
Total	658	100%	411%	850	100%	494%	1508	100%	454%
Valid cases	160			172			332		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

7.2: Adults - Farm Transfer

Table 7.2.1: Importance of transferring the farm to the next generation by gender

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Yes	82	70%	86	66%	168	68%
No	35	30%	44	34%	79	32%
Total	117	100%	130	100%	247	100%

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.2.2: Reasons why farm transfer is important

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Want to keep farm in family	50	38%	49%	41	29%	37%	91	34%	43%
Whatever the children want	19	15%	19%	21	15%	19%	40	15%	19%
Too much stress	5	4%	5%	13	9%	12%	18	7%	8%
Children want to farm	4	3%	4%	14	10%	13%	18	7%	8%
Lifestyle	8	6%	8%	8	6%	7%	16	6%	8%
Not at this time	8	6%	8%	7	5%	6%	15	6%	7%
Children do not want to farm	7	5%	7%	5	4%	5%	12	4%	6%
Not enough income in farming	5	4%	5%	7	5%	6%	12	4%	6%
Uncertain about future in ag	6	5%	6%	5	4%	5%	11	4%	5%
Farm is not up to date	4	3%	4%	5	4%	5%	9	3%	4%
Pride	7	5%	7%	2	1%	2%	9	3%	4%
Time spent building farm	2	2%	2%	5	4%	5%	7	3%	3%
Better jobs for children	1	1%	1%	3	2%	3%	4	1%	2%
Other	5	4%	5%	4	3%	4%	9	3%	4%
Total	131	100%	128%	140	100%	127%	271	100%	128%
Valid cases	102			110			212		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.2.3: Encourage daughter to farm by gender

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Yes	56	57%	45	54%	101	55%
No	43	43%	38	46%	81	45%
Total	99	100%	83	100%	182	100%

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.2.4: Reasons for encouraging daughter to (or not to) farm

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Interest	29	28%	36%	38	36%	48%	67	32%	42%
Lifestyle	17	17%	21%	20	19%	25%	37	18%	23%
Not enough income	10	10%	12%	9	8%	11%	19	9%	12%
Need to pursue own interests	5	5%	6%	11	10%	14%	16	8%	10%
Stress	4	4%	5%	9	8%	11%	13	6%	8%
No interest	3	3%	4%	6	6%	8%	9	4%	6%
Need education first	2	2%	2%	6	6%	8%	8	4%	5%
Not enough stability	6	6%	7%	1	1%	1%	7	3%	4%
Already work on the farm	5	5%	6%	2	2%	3%	7	3%	4%
Keep farm in family	5	5%	6%	1	1%	1%	6	3%	4%
Will not encourage or discourage	4	4%	5%	1	1%	1%	5	2%	3%
Skill and ability	4	4%	5%	1	1%	1%	5	2%	3%
Same as other children	3	3%	4%	1	1%	1%	4	2%	2%
Gender	2	2%	2%	0	0%	0%	2	1%	1%
Mechanization allows women to farm	2	2%	2%	0	0%	0%	2	1%	1%
Work is too heavy	1	1%	1%	1	1%	1%	2	1%	1%
Total	102	100%	126%	107	100%	134%	209	100%	130%
Valid cases	81			80			161		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.2.5: Encourage son to farm by gender

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
yes	64	70%	54	66%	118	68%
No	28	30%	28	34%	56	32%
Total	92	100%	82	100%	174	100%

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.2.6: Reasons for encouraging son to (or not to) farm

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Better opportunities	4	4%	5%	5	4%	6%	9	4%	5%
Not enough stability	2	2%	3%	1	1%	1%	3	1%	2%
Stress	5	5%	6%	9	7%	10%	14	6%	8%
Not enough income	6	6%	8%	10	8%	11%	16	7%	10%
Lifestyle	17	16%	22%	20	16%	23%	37	16%	22%
Keep farm in family	12	11%	16%	8	6%	9%	20	9%	12%
Interest	31	30%	40%	38	29%	43%	69	29%	42%
No interest	4	4%	5%	7	5%	8%	11	5%	7%
Need education first	4	4%	5%	8	6%	9%	12	5%	7%
Need to pursue own interests	7	7%	9%	11	9%	13%	18	8%	11%
Already work on the farm	4	4%	5%	8	6%	9%	12	5%	7%
Will not encourage or discourage	5	5%	6%	2	2%	2%	7	3%	4%
Skill and ability	4	4%	5%	2	2%	2%	6	3%	4%
Total	105	100%	136%	129	100%	147%	234	100%	142%
Valid cases	77			88			165		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.2.7: Transfers effect on management

	Male		Female		Total	
	Count	Percent	Count	Percent	Count	Percent
Yes	43	43%	41	37%	84	40%
No	57	57%	71	63%	128	60%
Total	100	100%	112	100%	212	100%

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.2.8: Reasons transfer has an effect on management

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Maintain a good farm operation	46	49%	44%	50	46%	44%	96	48%	44%
Depends on the future	21	22%	20%	19	18%	17%	40	20%	18%
Will expand/improve farm	9	10%	9%	17	16%	15%	26	13%	12%
Not yet	6	6%	6%	10	9%	9%	16	8%	7%
Manage farm as a business	6	6%	6%	6	6%	5%	12	6%	6%
Keep down farm debt	4	4%	4%	1	1%	1%	5	2%	2%
Consultation with family	0	0%	0%	4	4%	4%	4	2%	2%
Establish farm as a corporation	2	2%	2%	1	1%	1%	3	1%	1%
Total	94	100%	90%	108	100%	96%	202	100%	93%
Valid Cases	104			113			217		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

7.3: Adult - Farm Changes

Table 7.3.1: Changes to the farm over the past 5 years

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Increase farm size	43	24%	41%	51	26%	46%	94	25%	43%
Decrease in farm size	30	17%	29%	35	18%	31%	65	17%	30%
Change in crops/production	16	9%	15%	16	8%	14%	32	9%	15%
More equipment/ infrastructure	15	8%	14%	13	7%	12%	28	7%	13%
Change in management	11	6%	10%	12	6%	11%	23	6%	11%
Change in marketing	6	3%	6%	6	3%	5%	12	3%	6%
Diversification	7	4%	7%	4	2%	4%	11	3%	5%
More people hired/family	4	2%	4%	6	3%	5%	10	3%	5%
Change in cashflow	4	2%	4%	6	3%	5%	10	3%	5%
Less people hired/family	3	2%	3%	5	3%	4%	8	2%	4%
Change in debt	3	2%	3%	5	3%	4%	8	2%	4%
Change in crop rotation	2	1%	2%	4	2%	4%	6	2%	3%
Change to organic	2	1%	2%	4	2%	4%	6	2%	3%
No change	15	8%	14%	15	8%	13%	30	8%	14%
Other	16	9%	15%	15	8%	13%	31	8%	14%
Total	177	100%	169%	197	100%	176%	374	100%	172%
Valid cases	105			112			217		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.3.2: Changes in roles in the farm operation over the past 5 years

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Increased participation	30	24%	28%	43	30%	39%	73	27%	33%
Decreased participation	11	9%	10%	23	16%	21%	34	13%	16%
More involved in decision making	17	13%	16%	17	12%	15%	34	13%	16%
No longer work off farm	1	1%	1%	0	0%	0%	1	0%	0%
Work more off farm	3	2%	3%	7	5%	6%	10	4%	5%
Less involved in management	5	4%	5%	2	1%	2%	7	3%	3%
No change	50	39%	47%	40	28%	36%	90	33%	41%
Children are participating/taking over	2	2%	2%	7	5%	6%	9	3%	4%
Other	8	6%	7%	4	3%	4%	12	4%	6%
Total	127	100%	119%	143	100%	129%	270	100%	124%
Valid cases	107			111			218		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.3.3: How do you expect your role to change over the next 5 years

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Don't expect a change	52	41%	49%	54	40%	48%	106	41%	48%
Expect an increased role	13	10%	12%	19	14%	17%	32	12%	15%
Expect a decreased role	12	10%	11%	9	7%	8%	21	8%	10%
Children taking over	10	8%	9%	9	7%	8%	19	7%	9%
Increased management role	9	7%	8%	3	2%	3%	12	5%	5%
More responsibility	4	3%	4%	4	3%	4%	8	3%	4%
No longer involved with farm	1	1%	1%	5	4%	4%	6	2%	3%
Children leave home	2	2%	2%	4	3%	4%	6	2%	3%
Less physical labour	3	2%	3%	2	1%	2%	5	2%	2%
Retirement	1	1%	1%	4	3%	4%	5	2%	2%
Spend less time on farm	2	2%	2%	2	1%	2%	4	2%	2%
More involved as children get older	0	0%	0%	4	3%	4%	4	2%	2%
Increased off farm work	1	1%	1%	3	2%	3%	4	2%	2%
More involved in decision making	2	2%	2%	1	1%	1%	3	1%	1%
Becoming a partner in operation	1	1%	1%	2	1%	2%	3	1%	1%
Become partner with children	2	2%	2%	0	0%	0%	2	1%	1%
Increased involvement by children	2	2%	2%	0	0%	0%	2	1%	1%
More physical labour	0	0%	0%	2	1%	2%	2	1%	1%
Increased research	2	2%	2%	0	0%	0%	2	1%	1%
Decreased off farm employment	2	2%	2%	0	0%	0%	2	1%	1%
Increased critical decisions	1	1%	1%	1	1%	1%	2	1%	1%
No longer involved in management	0	0%	0%	1	1%	1%	1	0%	0%
Training children to farm	1	1%	1%	0	0%	0%	1	0%	0%
Increased marketing role	1	1%	1%	0	0%	0%	1	0%	0%
Don't know	2	2%	2%	6	4%	5%	8	3%	4%
Total	126	100%	118%	135	100%	119%	261	100%	119%
Valid cases	107			113			220		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.3.4: Role of farmer as compared to parents

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Not changed	23	15%	22%	6	3%	5%	29	9%	13%
Parent had an off farm job	6	4%	6%	10	6%	9%	16	5%	7%
I have an off farm job	7	4%	7%	10	6%	9%	17	5%	8%
Less manual labour/ more tech	36	23%	35%	21	12%	19%	57	17%	26%
Parent was less involved in household	2	1%	2%	0	0%	0%	2	1%	1%
Parent was more involved in household	1	1%	1%	29	16%	26%	30	9%	14%
Parent was less involved in farm	1	1%	1%	27	15%	24%	28	8%	13%
Parent was less involved in management	0	0%	0%	10	6%	9%	10	3%	5%
Not the same farm	17	11%	16%	3	2%	3%	20	6%	9%
More stress/complications	28	18%	27%	1	1%	1%	29	9%	13%
Management	8	5%	8%	1	1%	1%	9	3%	4%
No comparison	0	0%	0%	7	4%	6%	7	2%	3%
More work now	3	2%	3%	1	1%	1%	4	1%	2%
Less time/independence	2	1%	2%	1	1%	1%	3	1%	1%
Bigger farm	4	3%	4%	3	2%	3%	7	2%	3%
Parents did not farm	10	6%	10%	37	21%	33%	47	14%	22%
Other	8	5%	8%	9	5%	8%	17	5%	8%
Total	156	100%	150%	176	100%	156%	332	100%	153%
Valid cases	104			113			217		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

7.4 Youth - Learning

Table 7.4.1: How respondent learned to farm by gender

	Male respondents			Female respondents			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Self taught	108	20%	35%	97	21%	32%	205	20%	33%
Raised on a farm	114	21%	37%	77	17%	25%	191	19%	31%
College or university	96	18%	31%	38	8%	13%	134	13%	22%
Father	97	18%	31%	31	7%	10%	128	12%	21%
From spouse	6	1%	2%	114	24%	38%	120	12%	20%
Parents	57	11%	18%	63	14%	21%	120	12%	20%
Non family	47	9%	15%	16	3%	5%	63	6%	10%
Meetings, presentations etc...	13	2%	4%	12	3%	4%	25	2%	4%
Other family	12	2%	4%	11	2%	4%	23	2%	4%
Mother	6	1%	2%	4	1%	1%	10	1%	2%
Grandparents	7	1%	2%	3	1%	1%	10	1%	2%
Total	532	100%	182%	466	100%	154%	1029	100%	168%
Valid cases	310			302			612		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

	Male			Female			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
From parents	36	28%	46%	41	36%	60%	77	32%	53%
From father	31	24%	40%	16	14%	24%	47	20%	32%
Self taught	14	11%	18%	19	17%	28%	33	14%	23%
Raised on farm	10	8%	13%	9	8%	13%	19	8%	13%
From other family	8	6%	10%	7	6%	10%	15	6%	10%
From grandfather	8	6%	10%	5	4%	7%	13	5%	9%
From non-family	4	3%	5%	6	5%	9%	10	4%	7%
Farm clubs	2	2%	3%	6	5%	9%	8	3%	5%
From mother and grandmother	4	3%	5%	2	2%	3%	6	2%	4%
Secondary education	3	2%	4%	2	2%	3%	5	2%	3%
Meetings, presentations, research	4	3%	5%	1	1%	1%	5	2%	3%
Working on other farm operation	3	2%	4%	0	0%	0%	3	1%	2%
Total	127	100%	163%	114	100%	168%	241	100%	165%
Valid Cases	78			68			146		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.4.2: How respondent learned to farm by age

	12 years of age			13-15 years of age			16-19 years of age		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
From mother and grandmother	0	0%	0%	4	4%	7%	2	1%	2%
From father	3	43%	60%	13	14%	24%	31	22%	36%
From parents	2	29%	40%	33	34%	60%	42	30%	49%
Secondary education	0	0%	0%	3	3%	5%	2	1%	2%
Raised on farm	0	0%	0%	7	7%	13%	12	9%	14%
From grandfather	0	0%	0%	8	8%	15%	5	4%	6%
From other family	0	0%	0%	6	6%	11%	9	7%	10%
From non-family	0	0%	0%	3	3%	5%	7	5%	8%
Self taught	1	14%	20%	14	15%	25%	18	13%	21%
Through farm clubs	1	14%	20%	2	2%	4%	5	4%	6%
Working on other farm operations	0	0%	0%	1	1%	2%	2	1%	2%
Meetings, presentations, research	0	0%	0%	2	2%	4%	3	2%	3%
Total	7	100%	140%	96	100%	175%	138	100%	160%
Valid cases	5			55			86		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.4.3: How family learns about new developments in farming

	Frequency	Percent
Talking to others	124	85%
Meetings	105	72%
Newspapers	103	76%
Newsletters	101	70%
Agricultural fairs or crop production shows	100	68%
Television	85	58%
Books	72	49%
Internet	66	45%
Salespeople	53	36%
Commodity associations	48	33%
Government Departments	44	30%
Continuing education courses	36	25%
Agrologists	35	24%
University extension departments	22	15%

Table 7.4.4: How family learns about new developments in home and family management

	Frequency	Valid Percent
Talking to others	116	80%
Television	98	68%
Newspapers	90	62%
Books	82	57%
Newsletters	65	45%
Internet	60	41%
Exhibits and shows	56	39%
Meetings	47	32%
Salespeople	28	19%
Continuing education courses	19	13%
Government departments	17	12%
University extension departments	9	6%

7.5 Youth - Farm Transfer

Table 7.5.1: Importance of farm transfer by gender

	Male		Female		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	40	73%	41	68%	81	70%
No	15	27%	19	32%	34	30%
Total	55	100%	60	100%	115	100%

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.5.2: Reasons why transfer of farm is or is not important

	Female			Male			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Keep farm in family	35	49%	63%	29	38%	58%	64	43%	60%
Would like to farm	3	4%	5%	16	21%	32%	19	13%	18%
Respondent not interested in farming	12	17%	21%	5	6%	10%	17	11%	16%
Work hard to build farm	0	0%	0%	11	14%	22%	11	7%	10%
Pursuing own interests	1	1%	2%	6	8%	12%	7	5%	7%
Good lifestyle	5	7%	9%	2	3%	4%	7	5%	7%
Not important	3	4%	5%	2	3%	4%	5	3%	5%
Siblings not interested in farming	4	6%	7%	1	1%	2%	5	3%	5%
Farming is difficult lifestyle	1	1%	2%	2	3%	4%	3	2%	3%
More valuable to maintain farm	3	4%	5%	0	0%	0%	3	2%	3%
Not enough income	2	3%	4%	0	0%	0%	2	1%	2%
Brother interested in farming	1	1%	2%	1	1%	2%	2	1%	2%
Don't know	1	1%	2%	2	3%	4%	3	2%	3%
Total	71	100%	127%	77	100%	154%	148	100%	140%
Valid cases	56			50			106		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.5.3: Respondents with a desire to farm by gender

	Male		Female		Total	
	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
Yes	36	67%	27	47%	63	56%
No	18	33%	31	53%	49	44%
Total	54	100%	58	100%	112	100%

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.5.4: Reasons why respondents desire to farm

	Female			Male			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Enjoy farming	14	17%	25%	24	35%	47%	38	25%	36%
Pursuing other interests	13	16%	24%	9	13%	18%	22	15%	21%
Like the lifestyle	13	16%	24%	7	10%	14%	20	13%	19%
Not interested	13	16%	24%	5	7%	10%	18	12%	17%
Good opportunities	10	12%	18%	7	10%	14%	17	11%	16%
Not enough income	6	7%	11%	4	6%	8%	10	7%	9%
Farming is a difficult lifestyle	8	10%	15%	2	3%	4%	10	7%	9%
Grew up on farm	2	2%	4%	4	6%	8%	6	4%	6%
Keep farm in family	0	0%	0%	2	3%	4%	2	1%	2%
Other	0	0%	0%	2	3%	4%	2	1%	2%
Don't know	3	4%	5%	2	3%	4%	5	3%	5%
Total	82	100%	149%	68	100%	133%	150	100%	142%
Valid cases	55			51			106		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.5.5: Intention to transfer affect management of farm

Transfer affect farm	Frequency	Valid Percent
Yes	61	55.5
No	49	44.5
Total	110	100.0

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.5.6: Comment on the affect on farm management

	Total		
	Frequency	Responses	Cases
Not yet	3	3%	4%
Maintaining the farm regardless	21	23%	28%
Decisions based on future decisions of youth	26	29%	35%
Expanding or improving farm operation	17	19%	23%
Parents continuing to farm	4	4%	5%
No change	4	4%	5%
Reducing the farm operation	3	3%	4%
Preparing for future succession	5	5%	7%
Increased involvement of youth in decisions	3	3%	4%
Other	3	3%	4%
Don't know	2	2%	3%
Total	91	100%	123%
Valid cases	74		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

7.6 Youth – Farm Changes

Table 7.6.1: Changes in the farm operation over the past 5 years

	Female			Male			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Increased livestock herd	16	16%	28%	13	14%	22%	29	15%	25%
No change	10	10%	18%	15	16%	26%	25	13%	22%
Increased land	12	12%	21%	12	13%	21%	24	12%	21%
Change in production practice	16	16%	28%	6	7%	10%	22	11%	19%
Expanded farm operation	4	4%	7%	14	15%	24%	18	9%	16%
More equipment	4	4%	7%	7	8%	12%	11	6%	10%
New farm infrastructure	3	3%	5%	8	9%	14%	11	6%	10%
Change in farm management practices	5	5%	9%	2	2%	3%	7	4%	6%
Diversified farm operation	5	5%	9%	2	2%	3%	7	4%	6%
Increased farm work	4	4%	7%	3	3%	5%	7	4%	6%
Increased critical decisions	5	5%	9%	2	2%	3%	7	4%	6%
Decreased livestock herd	4	4%	7%	1	1%	2%	5	3%	4%
Diversified income sources	4	4%	7%	1	1%	2%	5	3%	4%
Decreased land	2	2%	4%	1	1%	2%	3	2%	3%
More people	1	1%	2%	2	2%	3%	3	2%	3%
Less people	2	2%	4%	1	1%	2%	3	2%	3%
Increased rented land	0	0%	0%	2	2%	3%	2	1%	2%
Decreased operation	1	1%	2%	0	0%	0%	1	1%	1%
Don't know	4	4%	7%	0	0%	0%	4	2%	3%
Total	102	100%	179%	92	100%	159%	194	100%	169%
Valid Cases	57			58			115		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.6.2: Role change in the farming operation over the past five years

	Female			Male			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
More work responsibility	50	61%	91%	51	64%	86%	101	62%	89%
More involved in decision making	13	16%	24%	14	18%	24%	27	17%	24%
Increased participation	7	9%	13%	6	8%	10%	13	8%	11%
Decreased participation	3	4%	5%	4	5%	7%	7	4%	6%
Increased physical labour	2	2%	4%	2	3%	3%	4	2%	4%
Working off-farm	1	1%	2%	2	3%	3%	3	2%	3%
More interested in farming	1	1%	2%	1	1%	2%	2	1%	2%
No Change	5	6%	9%	0	0%	0%	5	3%	4%
Total	82	100%	149%	80	100%	136%	162	100%	142%
Valid Cases	55			59			114		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.6.3: Role change in the farming operation in the next five years

	Female			Male			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
More responsibility	26	27%	43%	39	44%	70%	65	35%	56%
Pursuing higher education	22	23%	37%	9	10%	16%	31	17%	27%
No longer home to help	19	20%	32%	8	9%	14%	27	15%	23%
Decreased role	17	18%	28%	6	7%	11%	23	12%	20%
No change	7	7%	12%	1	1%	2%	8	4%	7%
Increased specialized role	0	0%	0%	8	9%	14%	8	4%	7%
More involved in decisions	2	2%	3%	5	6%	9%	7	4%	6%
More involved with farm operation	3	3%	5%	4	4%	7%	7	4%	6%
Partner with parent	0	0%	0%	3	3%	5%	3	2%	3%
Don't know	0	0%	0%	6	7%	11%	6	3%	5%
Total	96	100%	160%	89	100%	159%	185	100%	159%
Valid Cases	60			56			116		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Table 7.6.4: Role of youth versus role of parent

	Female			Male			Total		
	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases	Count	Responses	Cases
Parent more responsibility	18	24%	31%	19	26%	36%	37	25%	33%
Parent did not grow up on farm	21	28%	36%	4	6%	8%	25	17%	22%
Technology has made work easier	6	8%	10%	12	17%	23%	18	12%	16%
Parent more physical labour	5	7%	8%	11	15%	21%	16	11%	14%
Parent involved in different operation	6	8%	10%	6	8%	11%	12	8%	11%
Parent less involved with farm operation	7	9%	12%	1	1%	2%	8	5%	7%
Parent more involved in household	4	5%	7%	1	1%	2%	5	3%	4%
Role is the same	0	0%	0%	4	6%	8%	4	3%	4%
Parents worked off the farm	3	4%	5%	0	0%	0%	3	2%	3%
Respondent works off farm	1	1%	2%	1	1%	2%	2	1%	2%
Respondent more responsibility	0	0%	0%	2	3%	4%	2	1%	2%
Parent less involved in decisions	0	0%	0%	2	3%	4%	2	1%	2%
Other	2	3%	3%	3	4%	6%	5	3%	4%
Don't know	3	4%	5%	6	8%	11%	9	6%	8%
Total	76	100%	129%	72	100%	136%	148	100%	132%
Valid Cases	59			53			112		

*Percentages may not equal 100% due to rounding

Chapter 8.0 Conclusion

8.0 Conclusion

The initial motivation for the study of Canadian Farm Families at Work was to assess the changes that had taken place over the past 20 years in the work of Canadian farm women. Farm women's work takes place within the context of the farm family and this new research project presented an opportunity to explore how work is negotiated between women, men and children in the farm household. The research extends the knowledge of farm women's work in Canada, looks at farm men's work within the context of the farm family and is one of the first studies to systematically research the work of Canadian farm youth.

Canadian farm women continue to be heavily involved in work on the farm and over the past 20 years, their work in virtually all areas of the farm operation has increased. Women in 2001-2002 report they are doing a broad range of farm household, farm management and farm field work on the family farm. The number of women engaged in farm fieldwork tasks on a regular basis has increased by an average of 12% across a range of tasks. An average of 22% more women are performing farm management tasks on a regular basis and the involvement of women in farm household tasks such as cooking, cleaning and childcare remains unchanged. Women have reduced their involvement in very few activities including gardening; canning and freezing; and cooking and cleaning for hired help. Many factors are driving these changes, including changes in attitudes in which women are increasingly recognized as capable and knowledgeable in farming. The increasing ease of operation of farm equipment has meant strength is less of a determinant in who can operate the machinery and the increase in non-farm employment for farm family members means segregation of tasks by gender is not feasible if the farm work is to get done.

Farm men and women see themselves as having predominant roles on the farm. Men define their work roles as focused on the farm operation, while women define their work roles more broadly, encompassing both farm household work and various types of farm work. Women have the highest rates of involvement in the care of livestock, picking up supplies and parts, accounting, business correspondence, supervising the work of family members and farm household work. Men have the highest rates of participation in farm field work, livestock care, farm maintenance, farm management, farm household maintenance and child care. It is evident that the traditional division of labour still holds on farms, however, women are engaged in farm work as part of their regular duties in greater numbers and men are increasingly involved in childcare and some aspects of farm household work. Further evidence for the blurring of gender stereotypes arises in the finding that younger farm men and women are more likely to work at non-traditional tasks than older farm men and women.

Nevertheless, the time committed to these work areas remains polarized as women still spend almost 3.5 times as much time on farm household work and men spend 3 times as much time on farm field work. Farm work in livestock care and farm management shows much less difference in the time spent. There is no significant difference in the time spent on farm management by women and men, (although they do different tasks as part of farm management) and a narrow difference in the time spent on livestock care. The total hours of work done by farm men and women are higher than the hours of work done by the average Canadian in a comparable age group. Farm men and women spend more hours in paid work and more hours in volunteer and community work than the average Canadian, making up for the increased hours spent by reducing their leisure time.

Work hours for farm men vary with season and the type of farming operation. Work hours were highest in summer for the study population reflecting the work of Central Canadian farmers and the impact of the drought on Western Canadian farmers. Dairy farmers work the longest hours and grain, oilseed and field crop farmers work the fewest hours, but farmers in all sectors in the study population average more hours working than the average Canadian male of a comparable age.

The hours of farm women's work varies with their age and whether they have children at home. Younger women work longer hours than older farm women and having children at home means

increased work hours for both women and men. The farm women in the study population work more hours than the average Canadian female of a comparable age. Examination of the work of Canadian farm youth will significantly increase the knowledge and awareness of the importance of the contribution of farm youth to the viability of the family farm. Although youth are not as heavily involved in farm work as their parents, without their help many tasks on the farm would not be completed. 60% of youth feel there are work roles on the farm that are predominantly their responsibility. Perceived areas of responsibility parallel those of their parents with male youth focused on farm field work, livestock care and farm maintenance and female youth focused on livestock care, farm household work and household repair. Youth do somewhat less work on a regular basis than adults although more than 45% of male youth are regularly working at most aspects of farm field work and a large number of both female and male youth are working at livestock care as part of their regular duties. Female youth are regularly engaged in household work and childcare. The one area that youth are less engaged in is farm management. Age does not make a difference in whether youth are working at many of the farm tasks, with the exception of tasks that require a drivers license and tasks that involve supervision of others that are more often done by 16 to 19 year olds. Those youth who are involved in farm work are spending an average of 2.6 hours per day with male youth spending twice as much time at farm work as female youth. On the other hand, female youth spend 1.5 times as much time on household work as male youth. The differences in time spent by youth are similar to the time patterns of their parents.

The study suggests that there are fundamental differences in parent's expectations of male and female youth. Female youth are less likely to be involved in many farm tasks, less likely to be seen as a participant in decision making, less likely to have their opinions considered and more likely to indicate the work they do on the farm arises from desire and enjoyment. Although 47% of the female youth in the study indicated they would like to farm, females are not involved in the farm work and decision making to the same extent as male youth and consequently are at a disadvantage in pursuing farming as their future.

Male youth are being trained for farm work from a very young age. They are more likely to be seen as a participant in decision making and to be asked about their opinions, they are more likely to be encouraged to take over the farm and they have little discretion over whether they do farm work or not. Male youth learn farming from their fathers and grandfathers as they grow up and consequently are in a better position to move into farming.

The study clearly points out the importance of non-farm work to the viability of the family farm. Over the past 20 years, more and more farm family members are working at non-farm jobs reflecting the inability of the farm operation to meet all the needs of the farm family. This trend ties the future of the family farm to the ability of the rural region to generate high quality employment and for farm family members to create additional income to support the farm operation. 68% of the farm families in the study had at least one adult working at a non-farm job and about one third of families had both adults working at a non-farm job. More farm women than men are working at non-farm work. Just over half of the study farmers are working at non-farm employment to supplement farm income or to earn extra money. Men see their non-farm work as predominantly supporting the farm and to a lesser extent they are working because they enjoy their jobs. Women work at non-farm jobs to earn extra money and supplement farm income, although enjoyment is a motivation for 45% of women.

Working at non-farm employment has mixed consequences for farmers. Male farmers see positive impacts of working at a non-farm job as their work knowledge benefits the farm and the additional money allows for increased cash flow, farm expansion and/or farm survival. There are also negative consequences as the time commitment to non-farm work means they can't spend as much time on the farm, they feel they are not there when needed and other family members must increase their work loads. The time diary analysis supports the concern about the lack of time spent on the farm as a farmer working full time at a non-farm job works almost 4 hours less each day on the farm than a farmer who is working only on the farm.

Male farmers who are working at full-time non-farm jobs average more than 12 working hours each day and put in an average of 5 hours each day on the farm in addition to their full time jobs.

These very long days come at the expense of leisure time, household and volunteer work. They are also farm safety issues that arise as a result of constant long hours of work. Women working full time at a non-farm job, are working on average 11.8 hours each day. Women working off the farm are trading off paid work time with fewer hours of domestic and volunteer work and they also reduce their leisure time. Youth working at non-farm jobs also note the time constraints they face when trying to work at both non-farm and on-farm work and note that the workload of their mothers and siblings increased as a result of their non-farm work.

Non-farm employment is much more common on grain, oilseed and field crop operations, mixed farms and livestock operations and much less common on dairy, hog and poultry and fruit and vegetable operations. The higher rates of return in these sectors make non-farm work less necessary.

Younger farm couples are more likely to be working at non-farm work than older couples due to the high capital requirements in the early years of farming.

We have already noted the high levels of organizational, volunteer and community work performed by farm families. However, more than one third of our respondents noted that their participation in voluntary activities had decreased over the past few years due to a lack of time, some of which can be attributed to non-farm work and to heavier work demands on the farm. Farm youth are also very involved in organizations of various types and they report that their participation has generally increased as more opportunities become available to them. Leisure time had decreased or stayed the same for almost 80% of the adult farmers in the study, again a lack of time and heavier work demands are the reason. This finding supports the time diary analysis in which leisure hours were given up first when demands for work time increased. Participation in family activities has declined less and many respondents commented that they make a special effort to maintain family time. Where family activities had decreased, again lack of time and work demands were the main reasons.

Decision making on family farms is part of the process of effectively managing the farm and the family labour that supports the farm. Decision making on farms has traditionally been divided on the basis of gender with men making decisions about the farm operation and women making decisions in the household domain. Farmers note that decision making is becoming more frequent and more critical decisions are being required on farms. The analysis shows that farm families make a significant number of decisions on a regular basis with more than two thirds of the respondents considering a decision to purchase land, make a major farm equipment or major household purchase within the last five years. The most common decision considered was a major equipment purchase, indicating the high priority of investment in the farm business in the family's decision making.

Men and women still see decision making as split between them and their spouse with male respondents most likely to make decisions on farm related matters and women making decisions on household matters. However, some decisions such as the decision to buy or sell land are shared among family members and the final decisions are more often made jointly by farm women and men. Clearly decisions to buy and sell land have special significance for farm families.

Women have a very different perception of their decision making roles than men. Women felt they were participating in decision making at a higher level than men acknowledged in their responses. It is interesting that the participation rates reported by men and the participation rates reported by women about their husbands are very close, however this is not the case for the participation rates reported by women and the participation rates reported by men about their wives. Women also reported a broader range of participants and higher proportions of joint decisions in all of the final decisions perhaps reflecting a style of decision making by women that focuses more on consensus and collaboration. The very low rates of inclusion of girls in the decision making processes shows that judgments about the role of females on the farm are made very early. Not involving female children in decision making deprives them of the experience and learning about how to make decisions that would be useful in later life.

Farm knowledge is predominantly passed from fathers to sons on farms and to a lesser extent from fathers to daughters. Farmers canvas a broad range of sources for agricultural information, although informal sources such as talking to others remains the dominant means of information transfer. However, farmers also read a variety of publications, attend meetings and are using the internet. Youth report all of the same sources but with a heavier reliance on television.

Men are more likely than women to feel that there has been no change in the past 5 years in their roles in agriculture and to expect no change in the next five years. Men who do expect change see an increased management role and more involvement of their children. Women perceive considerably more change in their roles in terms of increased participation in work and decision making on the farm and increased non-farm work and many women expect to continue to see their roles and responsibilities on the farm increase.

Farm families place great importance on the transfer of the farm to the next generation, two thirds of the farm family members in the study indicated it was important to them to transfer their farms to the next generation and 67% of the male youth in the study and 47% of the female youth indicated they had a desire to farm. Families want to transfer the farm to keep the land in the family and because they feel it is a good lifestyle. Those who were not interested in transferring the farm spoke of the stress in farming and the uncertainty and difficulties in making a profit.

There is considerable concern among our respondents on the future of the family farm in agriculture, with most respondents anticipating considerable changes in the future. Farmers are concerned about the replacement of the family farm with corporate farms, the increasing amount of environmental regulation and the lack of understanding of urban people about the importance of agriculture and the benefits it holds for society. Farmers who are more optimistic state that people will always have to eat, Canada has a good resource base for agriculture and many of the changes we are seeing may present opportunities as well as challenges.

Farmers also told us about the changes they thought were needed to ensure a health agriculture sector in Canada. These changes include the requirement for profit as many farms are finding the low prices for commodities combined with high input costs are not allowing for enough profit. They feel the retention and recruitment of young farmers is critical for the survival of agriculture and this may require programs and incentives. Farmers feel strongly that urban Canadians must be educated about agriculture to increase the support for farmers and the willingness of urban Canadians to buy local agricultural products where possible. Farmers would like to see increased financial, moral and policy support from governments. Finally they feel farmers need to collaborate with each other and speak with a common voice.

Chapter 9.0 Bibliography

9.0 Bibliography

Koskie, Susan E 1982. The Employment Practices of Farm Women. National Farmers Union, Saskatoon, Saskatchewan.

Little, J. 2002. Gender and Rural Geography: Identity, Sexuality and Power in the Countryside. Essex: Pearson Educational.

Reimer, Bill. 1986. "Women as Farm Labour" Rural Sociology 51 (20):143-155.

Rosenfeld, Rachel. 1985. Farm Women: Work, Farm and Family in the United States. The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill.

Sachs, Carolyn. 1996. Gendered Fields: Rural Women, Agriculture and Environment. Westview Press, Boulder.

Statistics Canada. 2001. 2001 Census of Agriculture: Farm data and farm operator data. Ministry of Industry, Ottawa.

Statistics Canada, 1999. The General Social Survey: Overview of the Time Use of Canadians, 1998. Ministry of Industry, Ottawa.

Shortall, Sally. 1992. "Power Analysis and Farm Wives: An Empirical Study of the Power Relationships Affecting Women on Irish Farms" Sociologia Ruralis, 32 (4) pp 431-451.

Shortall, Sally. 1999. Women and Farming: Property and Power. St. Martins Press, Inc. New York.

Wallace, Claire, David Dunderley, Brian Cheal and Martyn Warren. 1994. "Young People and the Division of Labour in Farming Families" The Sociological Review.

Whatmore, Sarah. 1991. "Life Cycle of Patriarchy? Gender Divisions in Family Farming". Journal of Rural Studies 7 (1/2) 71-76.

Whatmore, Sarah. 1990. Farming Women: Gender, Work and Family Enterprise. London:Macmillan Academic and Professional Ltd.